

THE  
WORKS  
OF  
HORACE,

Translated Literally into  
ENGLISH PROSE;  
For the Use of those who are desirous  
of acquiring or recovering a competent  
Knowledge of the LATIN LANGUAGE.

By C. SMART, A.M.  
Of PEMBROKE-COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

VOL. II.

LONDON,

Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the Bible and  
Sun, in St. Paul's Church-yard.

MDCCCLVI.





Q. Horatii Flacci

SATYRARUM

LIBRI.

---

Q. HORATII FLACCI  
SATYRARUM  
LIBER I.

SATYRA I.

Ad MÆCENATEM,

*Omnibus, maxime vero avaris, sortem suam  
gravem esse.*

**Q**UI fit, Mæcenas, ut nemo, quam sibi sortem  
Seu Ratio dederit, seu Fors objecerit, illa  
Contentus vivat; laudet diversa sequentes?

O fortunati mercatores, gravis annis (a)

Miles ait, multæ jam fractus membra labore. 5

a) Armis. Anon.

Centra

THE  
SATYRES  
OF  
HORACE.

BOOK I.

SATYRE I.

TO MÆCENAS.

*That all, but especially the covetous, think their  
own condition the hardest.*

HOW comes it to pass, Mæcenas, that no  
one lives content with his condition, whe-  
ther Reason gave it him, or Chance threw  
it in his way; *but* praises those who have diffe-  
rent pursuits? O happy merchants! says the soldier,  
oppressed with years *and* now broke down in his  
limbs thro' excess of labour. On the other side,

Contra mercator, navim jactantibus Austris,  
 Militia est potior. quid enim? concurritur: horæ  
 Momento cita mors venit, aut victoria læta.  
 Agricolam laudat juris legumque peritus,  
 Sub galli cantum confutor ubi ostia pulsat. 10  
 Ille, datis vadibus, qui rure extractus in urbem est,  
 Solos felices viventes clamat in urbe.

Cætera de genere hoc (adeo sunt multa) loquacem  
 Delassare valent Fabium. ne te morer, audi  
 Quo rem deducam. si quis Deus, en ego, dicat, 15  
 Jam faciam quod vultis: eris tu, qui modo miles,  
 Mercator; tu consultus modo, rusticus: hinc vos,  
 Vos hinc mutatis discedite partibus. eia,  
 Quid statis? Nolint: atqui licet esse beatis.  
 Quid causæ est, merito quin illis Jupiter ambas 20  
 Iratas buccas inflet, neque se fore posthac  
 Tam facilem dicat, votis ut præbeat aurem?

Præterea, ne sic (a), ut qui jocularia, ridens  
 Percurram: (quanquam ridentem dicere verum  
 Quid vetat? ut (b) pueris olim dant crustula blandi 25  
 Doctores, elementa velint ut discere prima.  
 Sed tamen amoto quæramus seria ludo.)  
 Ille gravem duro terram qui vertit aratro,  
 Perfidus hic caupo (d), miles, nautæque, per omne  
 Audaces mare qui currunt, hac mente laborem. 30  
 Sese ferre, senes ut in otia tuta recedant,

(b) Prætereo ne sic. *Aron.*

(c) Et. *Sinad.*

(d) Caufidicus vaser hic. *Markl.*

Aiunt,

the merchant, when the South-winds toss his ship, *cries* warfare is preferable; for why? the engagement is begun, and in an instant comes there a speedy death, or a happy victory. The lawyer praises the farmer's *state*, when the client knocks at his door by cock-crow. *But* he who, having entered into a recognisance, is dragged from the country into the city, cries those only are happy who live in the city. The other *instances* of this kind (they are so numerous, would weary out the loquacious Fabius *to repeat them*. Not to keep you in suspense, attend to what an issue I will bring this matter. If any God should say, Lo! I will effect what you desire: you that was just now a soldier, shall be a merchant; you *that was* lately a lawyer, *shall be* a farmer. Do ye depart one way, and ye another, having exchanged the parts *you are to act in life*. How now! why do you stand? They are unwilling, and yet it is in their power to be happy. What reason, *then*, can be assigned, but that Jupiter should deservedly distend both his cheeks in indignation, and declare that for the future he will not be so indulgent as to lend an ear to their prayers? But furthermore, that I may not run over this in a laughing manner, like those who *treat* on ludicrous subjects: (tho' what hinders one to be merry and tell the truth? as good-natured teachers at first give cakes to their boys, that they may be willing to learn their first rudiments. However, raillery apart, let us investigate serious matters). He that turns the lumpish glebe with the hard plough-share, this fraudulent adulterer *of the law*, the soldier, and the sailors, who dauntless run thro' every sea, profess that they endure toil with this intention, that, when old men, they

Aiunt, cum sibi sint congesta cibaria: sicut  
 Parvula (nam exemplo est) magni formica laboris  
 Ore trahit quodcunque potest, atque addit acervo  
 Quem struit, haud ignara ac non incauta futuri. 35  
 Quæ, simul inversum contristat Aquarius annum,  
 Non usquam prorepat, et illis utitur ante  
 Quæsitis (a) sapiens: cum te neque fervidus æstus  
 Dемoveat lucro, neque hiems, ignis, mare, ferrum;  
 Nil obstat tibi, dum ne sit te ditior alter. 40  
 Quid juvat immensum te argenti pondus et auri  
 Furtim desossa timidum depônere terra?  
 Quod si comminuas, vilem redigatur ad assem.  
 At, ni id sit, quid habet pulchri constructus acervus?  
 Millia frumenti tua triverit area centum; 45  
 Non tuus hoc capiet venter plus quam meus: ut si  
 Reticulum panis venales inter onusto  
 Forte vehas humero; nihilo plus accipias quam  
 Qui nil portarit. vel dic, quid referat intra  
 Naturæ fines viventi (b), jugera centum, an 50  
 Mille aret? At suave est ex magno tollere acervo.  
 Dum ex parvo nobis tantundem haurire relinquas,  
 Cor tua plus laudes cumeris granaria nostris?

(a) Quæsitis patiens.

(b) Viventis. *Cunn.*

Ut,

may retire into a secure resting-place, when *once* they have got together a sufficient provision.

Thus the little ant (for she may serve for an example), of great industry, carries with her mouth whatever she is able, and adds to her heap, which she piles up, by no means ignorant of and not improvident for the future.

Which *ant*, *nevertheless*, as soon as Aquarius fad-  
dens the inverted year, never creeps abroad, but  
wisely makes use of those *stores* which were provided  
before hand : while neither sultry summer, nor  
winter, fire, ocean, sword, can drive you from *the*  
*pursuit of gain*. You surmount every obstacle,  
that no other man may be richer than yourself.  
*But* what pleasure is it for you, anxious to deposit  
an immense weight of silver and gold in the earth  
dug up by stealth, *to hide it ?*

But if you should lessen it, it may be reduced *in*  
*time* to a paltry farthing.

But, unless that be the case, what beauty has  
an accumulated hoard ? Tho' your threshing-  
floor should yield an hundred thousand bushels of  
corn, your belly will not on that account contain  
more than mine : just as if it was your lot to  
carry on your loaded shoulder the basket of bread  
amongst slaves, you would receive no more *for*  
*your own share*, than he who bore no part of the  
burden. Or tell me, what it is to the purpose of  
that man, who lives within the compass of nature,  
whether he plow an hundred or a thousand acres ?

But it is still delightful to take out of a great  
hoard.

While you leave us as much to take out of a mo-  
derate *store*, why should you extol your *great* gra-  
naries, more than our smaller repositories ? as if  
you

Ut, tibi si sit opus liquidi non amplius urna,  
 Vel cyatho; et dicas, Magno de flumine malim 55  
 Quam ex hoc fonticulo tantundem sumere. eo fit,  
 Plenior ut si quos delectet copia iusto,  
 Cum ripa simul avulsos ferat Aufidius acer.  
 At qui tantuli eget, quanto est opus, is neque limo  
 Turbatam haurit aquam, neque vitam amittit in  
 undis. 60

At bona pars hominum decepta cupidine falso,  
 Nil satis est, inquit: quia tanti, quantum habeas, sis.  
 Quid facias illi? jubeas miserum esse, libenter (a)  
 Quatinus id facit. ut quidam memoratur Athenis  
 Sordidus ac dives, populi contemnere voces 65  
 Sic solitus: Populus me sibilat; at mihi plaudo  
 Ipse domi, simul ac nummos contemplor in arca.  
 Tantalus a labris sitiens fugientia captat  
 Flumina—quid rides? mutato nomine, de te  
 Fabula narratur. congestis undique faccis 70  
 Indormis inhians, et tanquam parcere sacris  
 Cogaris, aut pictis tanquam gaudere tabellis.  
 Nescis quo valeat nummus, quem præbaet usum?  
 Panis ematur, olus, vini sextarius; adde,  
 Queis humana sibi doleat natura negatis. 75  
 An vigilare metu exanimem, noctesque diesque  
 Formidare malos fures, incendia, servos,

(a) Jubeas miseram esse libenter. *Bentl.*

Ne



you had occasion for no more than a pitcher or glass of water ; and should say, I had rather draw *so much* from a great river, than the same quantity from this little fountain. Hence it comes, that the rapid Aufidus carries away together with the bank, such as an abundance more copious than what is just delights. But he who desires *only* so much as is sufficient, neither drinks *his* water fouled with the mud, nor loses his life in the waves. But a great majority of mankind, misled by depraved desire, cry, No sum is enough: because you are esteemed in proportion to what you possess. What can one do to *such a tribe as this*? *Why*, bid them be wretched, since their inclination prompts them to it. As a certain person is recorded *to have lived* at Athens, covetous and rich, who was wont to despise the talk of the people in this manner : The croud hisses me *abroad* ; but I applaud myself at home, as soon as I contemplate my money in my chest. The thirsty Tantalus catches at the streams that elude his lips. Why do you laugh? The name changed, *and* the tale is told of you. You sleep upon your bags, heaped up on every side, *avidiously* gaping over them, and are obliged to abstain from them, as if they were consecrated things, or to amuse yourself with them, as you would with pictures. Are you ignorant of what *real* value money is, what use it can afford? Bread, herbs, a \* bottle of wine, may be purchased *with it* ; to which *necessaries* add *such others* as being withheld human nature would be uneasy with itself. What, to watch, half dead with terror, night and day, to dread profligate thieves, fire, *and your slaves*, lest

\* Sextarius, *which is here rendered a bottle, was about a pint and half our measure.*

Ne te compilent fugientes ; hoc juvat ? horum  
Semper ego optarim pauperrimus esse bonorum.

At si condoluit tentatum frigore corpus, 80

Aut alius casus lecto te (a) affixit ; habes qui  
Affideat, fomenta paret, medicum roget, ut te  
Suscitet, ac reddat gnatis carisque propinquis ?  
Non uxor saluum te vult, non filius ; omnes

Vicini oderunt, noti, pueri, atque puellæ. 85

Miraris, cum tu argento post omnia ponas,  
Si nemo præstet, quem non merearis, amorem ?

Atqui (b) cognatos nullo natura labore

Quos tibi dat, retinere velis, servareque amicos ;  
Infelix operam perdas : ut si quis asellum 90

In campo doceat parentem currere frenis.

Denique sit finis quærendi : cumque habeas plus,  
Pauperiem metuas minus ; et finire laborem

Incipias, parto quod avebas : nec facias quod  
Umidius quidam (c) (non longa est fabula) dives 95

Ut metiretur nummos, ita sordidus, ut se  
Non unquam servo melius vestiret ; ad usque

Supremum tempus, ne se penuria victus  
Opprimeret, metuebat : at hunc liberta securi

Divisit medium, fortissima Tyndaridarum. 100

(a) Lecto te affixit.

(b) An si cognatos.

(c) Umidius, qui tam. *Bentl.*

they should run away and plunder you; is this delightful? *As for me*, I should always wish to be very poor in possessions held upon these terms.

But if your body should be disordered by being seized with a cold, or any other casualty should confine you to your bed; you have one that will abide by you, prepare medicines, intreat the physician that he would raise you to your feet, and restore you to your children and dear relations.

Nor your wife, nor your son, desires your recovery; all your neighbours, acquaintance, *nay the very boys and girls*, hate you. *And do you wonder*, that no one tenders you the affection, which you by no means merit, since you prefer your money to every thing else? But if you think to retain, and preserve for your friends, the relations which nature gives you, without taking any pains; wretch that you are, you lose your labour equally, as if any one should train an ass to be obedient to the rein *and* run in the Campus Martius. At last, let there be some end to your searching *after riches*: and since you have more *than enough*, be in less dread of poverty; and begin to cease from your toil, that being acquired which you coveted: nor do as did one Umidius, 'tis no tedious story, who was so rich he measured his money, *but* so sordid that he never clothed himself any better than a slave; *and*, even to his last moments, was in dread lest want of bread should starve him: but his freed-woman, the \* bravest of all the daughters of Tyndarus, cut him in two with a hatchet.

\* Helen and Clytemnestra, the daughters of Tyndarus, killed their husbands, Deiphobus and Agamemnon, with this weapon.

What

Quid mi igitur suades ? ut vivam Mænius ? aut sic  
 Ut Nomentanus ? Pergis pugnantia secum  
 Frontibus adversis componere. non ego avarum  
 Cum veto te fieri, vappam jubeo ac nebulonem.  
 Est inter Tanaim quiddam, focerumque Viselli: 105  
 Est modus in rebus ; sunt certi denique fines,  
 Quos ultra citraque nequit consistere rectum.

Illuc, unde abii, redeo. nemon' ut avarus  
 Se probet, ac potius laudet diversa sequentes ?  
 Quodque aliena capella gerat distentius uber 110  
 Tabescat ? neque se (a) majori pauperiorum  
 Turbæ comparet ? hunc atque hunc superare la-  
 bore ?

Sic festinanti semper locupletior obstat :  
 Ut cum carceribus missos rapit ungula currus ;  
 Instat equis auriga suos vincentibus, illum 115  
 Præteritum temnens extremos inter euntem.  
 Inde fit, ut raro, qui se vixisse beatum  
 Dicat, et exacto contentus tempore, vita  
 Cedat, uti conviva satur, reperire queamus.

Jam satis est : ne me Crispini scrinia Lippi 120  
 Compilasse putes, verbum non amplius addam.

(a) Neque se meliori.

What therefore do you persuade me to? that I should lead the life of a \* Mænius? or in such a manner as a Nomentanus?

You are going *now* to make things tally, that are contradictory in their natures. When I bid you not be a miser, I do not order you to become a spendthrift and a prodigal. There is some difference, *sure*, between the case of † Tanais and his son-in-law Visellius: There is a mean in *all* things; finally there are certain boundaries, on either side of which *moral* rectitude cannot exist. *But* I return now from whence I digressed. Can no one, after the miser's example, like his own station, but rather praises those who have different pursuits? and pines because his neighbour's she-goat bears a more distended udder? nor considers himself in relation to the greater multitude of poor? *but* labours to surpass, *first* one, and *then* another? Thus the richer man is always an obstacle to one that is hastening *to be rich*: as when the courser whirls along the chariot, dismissed from the place of starting; the charioteer pushes at those horses that outstrip his own, despising him that is left behind coming on amongst the last. Hence it is, that we rarely find a man, who can *truly* say he has lived happy, and content with his past life, can retire from the world, like a satisfied guest. *But what I've said* at present is sufficient: nor will I add one word more, lest you should suspect that I have plundered the 'scrutore of the blear-eyed ‡ Crispinus.

\* Mænius and Nomentanus, two infamous prodigals.

† Tanais and Visellius, two persons labouring under disorders of very opposite natures.

‡ A voluminous scribler.

## S A T Y R A II.

*Improbos, dum vitia quædam declinant, in contraria incidere.*

**A** Mbubaiarum collegia, pharmacopolæ,  
 Mendici, mimæ, balatrones ; hoc genus omne  
 Mœstum ac sollicitum est cantoris morte Tigelli :  
 Quippe benignus erat. contra hic, ne prodigus esse  
 Dicatur, metuens, inopi dare nolit amico, 5  
 Frigus quo duramque famem depellere possit.  
 Hunc si perconteris, avi cur atque parentis  
 Præclaram ingrata stringat malus ingluvie rem,  
 Omnia conductis coemens obsonia nummis ;  
 Sordidus, atque animi quod parvi nolit haberi, 10  
 Respondet : laudatur ab his, culpatur ab illis.  
 Fusidius vappæ famam timet ac nebulonis,  
 Dives agris, dives positis in fenore numm's.  
 Quinas hic capiti mercedes exsecat ; atque  
 Quanto perditior quisque est, tanto acrius urget : 15  
 Nomina sectatur, modo sumpta veste virili,  
 Sub patribus duris tironum. Maxime, quis non,  
 Jupiter, exclamat, simul atque audivit ? At in se  
 Pro quæstu sumtum facit. Hic ? vix credere possis  
 Quam sibi non sit amicus : ita ut pater ille, Terenti 20

Fabula

## S A T Y R E II.

*Bad men, when they avoid certain vices, fall into their  
opposite extremes.*

THE tribes of minstrels, quacks, strollers, mimes, blackguards ; all this set is sorrowful and dejected on account of the death of the singer Tigellius : for he was liberal towards them. On the other hand, this man, dreading to be called a spendthrift, won't give a poor friend *even* where-withal to keep off cold and pinching hunger. But if you ask him why he wickedly consumes the noble estate of his grandfather and father in tasteless gluttony, buying with borrowed money all sorts of dainties ; he answers, because he is unwilling to be reckoned fordid, or a man of a mean spirit : for this he is praised by some, and condemned by others. Fufidius, wealthy in land, wealthy in money put out at interest, is afraid of having the character of a rake and spendthrift. This fellow deducts 5 per cent. interest from the principal at the time of lending ; and the more desperate in his circumstances any one is, the more severely he pinches him : he hunts out the names of young fellows that have just put on the \* toga virilis under rigid fathers. Who does not cry out, O sovereign Jupiter ! when he has heard of such knavery ? But you'll say, perhaps, this man expends upon himself in proportion to his immense gain. What he ? You can hardly believe how little a friend he is to himself : inso-

\* The Roman youths put on the toga virilis, or manly gown, at about seventeen.



Fabula quem miserum gnato vixisse fugato  
 Inducit, non se pejus cruciaverit atque hic.  
 Si quis nunc quærat, Quo res hæc pertinet? illuc:  
 Dum vitant stulti vitia, in contraria currunt.  
 Malthinus tunicis demissis ambulat; est qui 25  
 Inguen ad obscœnum subductis usque facetus:  
 Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum.  
 Nil medium est. sunt qui nolint tetigisse, nisi illas,  
 Quarum subsuta talos tegat instita veste:  
 Contra, alius nullam, nisi olenti in fornice stan-  
 tem. 30

Quidam notus homo cum exiret fornice; Macte  
 Virtute esto, inquit sententia dia Catonis.  
 Nam simul ac venas inflavit tetra (a) libido;  
 Huc juvenes æquum est descendere, non alienas  
 Permolere uxores. Nolim laudari, inquit, 35  
 Sic me, mirator cunni Cupiennius albi.

Audire est operæ precium, procedere recte  
 Qui mœchis non vultis, ut omni parte laborent;  
 Utque illis multo corrupta dolore voluptas,  
 Atque hæc rara, cadat dura inter sæpe pericla. 40  
 Hic se præcipitem tecto dedit: ille flagellis

(a) Tent. Anon.

Ad



much as that \* father, whom Terence's comedy introduces as living miserable after he had caused his son to run away from him, did not torment himself worse than he. Now, if any one should ask, to what *purpose* does this matter tend? I answer to this; *namely*, while fools shun *one sort of* vices, they fall upon their opposite extremes. Mal-  
 thus walks with his garments trailing upon the ground; there is *another* droll fellow who goes with them tucked up even to his middle: Rufillus smells like perfume itself, but Gorgonius like a he-goat. *In fine*, there is no mean observed. There are some who would not for the world keep company with a lady, unless her modest garment perfectly conceal her feet. † Another, again, will only have such as take their station in a stinking brothel. When a certain noted spark came out of a bawdy-house; the divine Cato greeted him with this sentence, proceed (says he) in your virtuous course. For when once soul lust has inflamed the veins, 'tis right for young fellows to come hither, in comparison of their having to do with other mens wives. I should not be willing to be commended on such terms, says Cupiennius, an admirer of the filken veil.

Ye that do not wish well to the proceedings of adulterers, it is worth your while to attend how they are hampered on all sides; and that their pleasure, which happens to them but seldom, is interrupted with a great deal of pain, and often in the midst of very great dangers. One has thrown himself headlong from the top of a house: an-

\* Menedemus, in *the* Heautontimorumenos.

† Horatium in quibusdam nolim interpretari. *Quintilian*.

Ad mortem cæsus : fugiens hic decidit acrem  
Prædonum in turbam : dedit hic pro corpore num-  
mos :

Hunc perminxerunt calones : quin etiam illud  
Accidit, ut cuidam testes caudamque falacem 45  
Demeteret ferrum. jure omnes : Galba negabat.

Tutior at quanto merx est in classe secunda !  
Libertinarum dico : Sallustius in quas  
non minus insanit quam qui mœchatur. at hic si,  
Qua res, qua ratio suaderet, quoque modeste 50  
Munifico esse licet, vellet bonus atque benignus  
Esse ; daret quantum satis esset, nec sibi damno  
Dedecorique foret. verum hoc se amplectitur uno ;  
Hoc amat, et laudat : matronam nullam ego tango.  
Ut quondam Marfæus amator Originis ; ille, 55  
Qui patrium mimæ donat fundumque laremque,  
Nil fuerit mi, inquit, cum uxoribus unquam alienis.  
Verum est cum mimis, est cum meretricibus : unde  
Fama malum gravius, quam res, trahit. an tibi  
abunde

Personam satis est, non illud, quidquid ubique 60  
Officit, evitare ? bonam deperdere famam,  
Rem patris oblimare, malum est ubicunque. quid  
inter-  
est in matrona, ancilla, peccesve togata ?

Villius in Fausta Sullæ gener (hoc miser uno  
Nomine deceptus) pœnas dedit usque superque 65

other has been whipt almost to death : a third, in his flight has fallen into a merciless gang of thieves : another has paid a fine, to *avoid* corporal punishment : The lowest servants have treated another with the vilest indignities. Moreover, this misfortune happened to a certain person, he entirely lost his manhood. Every body said it was with justice : *but* Galba denied it.

But how much safer is the traffic amongst *women* of the second rate ! I mean the freed women : after which Sallustius is not less mad, than he who commits adultery. But if he had a mind to be good and generous *to them*, as far *only* as his estate and reason would direct him, and as far as a man might be liberal with moderation ; he would give a sufficiency, not what would bring upon himself *at once* ruin and infamy. However, he hugs himself in this one *consideration* ; this he delights in, this he extols : I meddle with no matron. Just as Marcellus, the lover of the *courtezian* Origo ; he who gives his paternal estate and seat to an actress, and *then* says, I never had any thing to do with other mens wives. But you have with actresses, you have with common strumpets : from whence your reputation derives a greater perdition than your estate. What, is it abundantly sufficient to avoid the person *merely*, and not that *vice* which is universally noxious ? To lose one's good-name, to squander a father's effects, is in every respect an evil. What is the difference, *then*, with regard to *yourself*, whether you sin with the person of a matron, a maiden, or a prostitute ?

Villius, the son-in-law of Sylla, (*for it was by this title he was misled*) suffered *for his commerce* with Fausta an adequate, and more than adequate punishment,

Quam fatis est, pugnis cæsus, ferroque petitus,  
 Exclusus fore, cum Longareus foret intus.  
 Huic si, mutonis verbis, mala tanta (a) videnti  
 Diceret hæc animus : quid vis tibi ? nunquid ego a te  
 Magno prognatum deponco consule cunnum, 70  
 Velatumque stola, mea cum conferbuit ira ?  
 Quid responderet ? Magno patre nata puella est.  
 At quanto meliora monet, pugnantiaque istis  
 Dives opis natura suæ ! tu si modo recte  
 Dispensare velis, ac non fugienda petendis 75  
 Immiscere. tuo vitio, rerumne labores,  
 Nil referre putas ? quare, ne pœniteat te,  
 Desine matronas sectarier : unde laboris  
 Plus haurire mali est, quam ex re decerpere fructus.  
 Nec magis huic inter niveos viridesque lapillos 80  
 (Sit licet hoc, Cerinthe, taum) tenerum est femur,  
 aut crus

Rectius ; atque etiam melius persæpe togatæ.  
 Adde huc, quod mercem sine fucis gestat ; aperte  
 Quod venale habet, ostendit ; nec, si quid honesti est,  
 Jactat, habetque palam, quærit quo turpia celet. 85  
 Regibus hic mos est ; ubi equos mercantur, opertos  
 Inspiciunt : ne, si facies (ut sæpe) decora  
 Molli fulta pede est, emtorem inducat (b) hiantem,

(a) Mala tanta videntis.

(b) Ducat. *Bentl.*

punishment, by being drubbed and stabbed, while  
 he was shut out, that the *scoundrel* Longareus  
 might enjoy her within. *Suppose* this *young man's*  
 mind had addressed him in the words of his appe-  
 tite, sensible of such evil consequences: What would  
 you have? Did I ever, when my ardour was at the  
 highest, demand a woman descended from a great  
 consul, and covered with robes of quality? What  
 could he answer *to this*? *Why*, the girl was sprung  
 from an illustrious father. But how much better  
 things, and how different from this, does nature,  
 abounding in stores of her own, recommend! if  
 you would only make a proper use of them, and not  
 confound what is to be avoided, with that which is  
 desirable. Do you think it is of no consequence,  
 whether your distress arises from your own fault,  
 or from *a real deficiency* of things? Wherefore,  
 that you may not repent *when it is too late*, put a  
 stop to your pursuit after matrons: from whence  
 more trouble is derived, than you can obtain en-  
 joyment, *even* from the accomplishment of the affair.  
 Nor has *this particular matron*, amidst her pearls and  
 emeralds, a softer breast, or limbs more delicate,  
 (tho' this be *a notion* of your's, Cerinthus,) *than a*  
*courtesan*; nay, the prostitutes are frequently pre-  
 ferable *in these respects*. Add to this, that *the prosti-*  
*tute* bears about her merchandise without any var-  
 nish, and openly shews what she has to dispose of;  
 nor, if she has ought more comely than ordinary,  
 does she boast and make an ostentation of it, *while*  
 she is industrious to conceal that which is offensive.  
 This is the custom with men of fortune; when they  
 buy horses, they inspect them uncovered: that if a  
 beautiful fore-hand (as it often *happens*) be sup-  
 ported by a tender hoof, it may not take in the  
 buyer,

Quod pulchræ clunes, breve quod caput, ardua  
cervix.

Hoc illi recte. ne corporis optima lynceis 90  
Contemplere oculis; Hypsæa cæcior, illa  
Quæ mala sunt, spectes. O crus, O brachia! Ve-  
rum

Depygis, nasuta, brevi latere, ac pede longo est.  
Matronæ, præter faciem, nil cernere possis,  
Cætera, ni Catia est, demissa veste tegentis. 95  
Si interdicta petes, vallo circumdata, (nam te  
Hoc facit insanum) multæ tibi tum officient res :  
Custodes, lectica, cinisflones, parasitæ,  
Ad talos stola demissa, et circumdata palla :  
Plurima, quæ invideant pure apparere tibi rem. 100  
Altera nil obstat : Cois tibi pene videre est  
Ut nudam ; ne crure malo, ne sit pede turpi :  
Metiri possis oculo latus. an tibi mavis  
Insidias fieri, preciumque avellier, ante  
Quam mercem ostendi ? Leporem venator, ut  
alta 105

In

buyer, eager for the bargain, because the back is  
 handsome, the head little, and the neck stately.  
 This they do judiciously. Do you, *therefore*, in the  
 same manner contemplate the perfections of each fair-  
 one's person with the eyes of \* Lynceus: but be  
 blinder than † Hypsæa, when you survey such  
 parts as are deformed. You may cry out, O what a  
 handsome leg! O what delicate arms! but you must  
 suppress that she is low-hip'd, short-waisted, with  
 a long nose, and a splay-foot. A man can see no-  
 thing but the face, of a matron, who carefully  
 conceals her other charms, unless it be a Catia.  
 But if you will seek after forbidden charms, (for the  
 circumstance of their being forbidden makes you mad  
 after them), surrounded as they are with a fortifi-  
 cation, many obstacles will then be in your way:  
 such as guardians, the sedan, dressers, parasites,  
 the long robe hanging down to the ancles, and co-  
 vered with an upper garment: in short, there will  
 be a multiplicity of circumstances, which will hin-  
 der you from having a fair view. The ‡ other  
 throws no obstacles in your way: thro' the filken  
 vest you may discern her almost as well as if she  
 was naked; that she have neither a bad leg, nor  
 a disagreeable foot, you may survey her perfectly  
 with your eye. Or would you chuse to have a  
 trick put upon you, and your money extorted, be-  
 fore the goods are shewn you? But perhaps you'll  
 sing to me these verses out of Callimachus, As the hunt-

\* One of the Argonauts, so sharp-sighted, that he  
 was fabled to see at the distance of one hundred and thirty  
 miles.

† A lady of the Plautian family remarkable for bad  
 eyes—or perhaps injudicious in the choice of her lovers.

‡ The courtesan.



In nive sectatur, positum sic tangere nolit :  
Cantat, et apponit : Meus est amor huic similis ;  
nam

Transvolat in media posita, et fugientia captat.  
Hiscene versiculis speras tibi posse dolores,  
Atque æstus, curasque graves, e pectore (a) pelli ? 110  
Nonne, cupidinibus (b) statuatur natura modum quem,  
Quid latura, sibi quid sit dolitura negatum,  
Quærere plus prodest, et inane abscindere soldo ?  
Num, tibi cum fauces urit sitis, aurea quæris  
Pocula ? num esuriens fastidis omnia præter 115  
Pavonem rhombumque ? tument tibi cum inguina,  
num, si

Ancilla, aut verna est præsto puer, impetus in quem  
Continuo fiat, malis tentigine rumpi ?  
Non ego : namque parabilem amo venerem, faci-  
lemque.

Illam : post paulo, sed pluris, si exierit vir, 120  
Gallis : hanc, Philodemus ait, sibi, quæ neque  
magno

Stet precio, neque cunctetur, cum est iussa, venire.  
Candida restaque sit, munda hætenus, ut neque  
longa,

Nec magis alba velit, quam det natura, videri.

Hæc ubi supposuit dextro corpus mihi lævum, 125

Ilia et Egeria est : do nomen quodlibet illi.

Nec vereor, ne, dum futuro vir rure recurat ;

Janua frangatur ; latret canis ; unique magno

(a) E pectore tolli.

(b) Nonne cupidinibus statuit.



man pursues the hare in the deep snow, but disdains to touch it when it is placed before him. Thus sings the rake, and applies it to himself: my love is like to this, for it passes over *with contempt* an easy prey, and pursues what flies from it. *But* do you hope that grief, and uneasiness, and bitter anxieties, will be expelled from your breast by such verses as these? Would it not be more profitable to inquire what boundary nature has affixed to the appetites, *namely*, what she can patiently do without, and what she would lament the deprivation of, and *by this means* separate what is solid from what is vain? What! when thirst parches your jaws, are you solicitous for golden cups to drink out of? What! when you are hungry, do you despise every thing but peacock and turbot? *and* when your passions are inflamed, and a common gratification is at hand, would you rather be consumed with desire, than possess it? *If you would*, I would not: for I love such pleasures as are of easiest attainment. But she whose language is, "by and by," "but for a small matter more," "if my husband should be out of the way," is *only* for petites maitres: and for himself, Philodemus says. he chuses her, who neither stands for a great price, nor delays to come when she is ordered. Let her be fair and straight, and so far decent as not to appear desirous of seeming fairer than nature has made her. When I am in the company of such an one, *says he*, she is my Ilia and Egeria: *in short*, I give her any tender name. Nor am I apprehensive, while I am in her company, lest her husband should return from the country; the door should be broke open; the dog should bark; the house shaken should resound on all sides

Pulsa domus strepitu resonet ; (a) ne pallida lecto  
 Desiliat mulier ; miseram se conscia clamet ; 130  
 Cruribus hæc metuat, doti deprensa, egomet mi.  
 Discincta tunica fugiendum est, ac pede nudo ;  
 Ne nummi pereant, aut pyga, aut denique fama.  
 Deprendi miserum est : Fabio vel iudice vincam.

## S A T Y R A III.

*In amicorum vitiis conivendum, neque peccata omnia in  
 scelerum numero ponenda.*

**O**Mnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus, inter amicos  
 Ut nunquam inducant animum cantare ro-  
 gati ;

Injussi nunquam detistant. Sardus habebat  
 Ille Tigellius hoc. Cæsar, qui cogere posset,  
 Si peteret per amicitiam patris, atque suam, non ;  
 • Quidquam proficeret : si collibuisse, ab ovo  
 Usque ad mala (b) citaret, Io Bacchæ, modo summa

(a) Ve pallida lecto.

(b) Iteraret, Io Bacche.

Vocce

with a great noise ; lest the woman, pale *with fear*, should bound away from me ; lest the maid, conscious *of guilt*, should cry out, she is undone ; lest she should be in apprehension for her limbs, the detected *wife* for her portion, and I for myself : lest I must run away with my cloaths all loose, and bare-footed, for fear my money, or my person, or, finally, my character, should be demolished. It is a dreadful thing to be caught : I could prove this, even if \* Fabius was the judge.

### S A T Y R E III.

*We ought to connive at the faults of our friends, and all faults are not to be ranked in the catalogue of crimes.*

THIS is a fault *common* to all singers, that amongst their friends they never are inclined to sing when they are asked, *but* unrequested they never desist. Tigellius, that *singer* of Sardinia, had this *fault*. Had Cæsar, who could have forced him to compliance, beseeched him on account of his father's friendship, and his own, he would have had no success : *But* if he *himself* was disposed to sing, he would chant † *Io Bacche* over and over, from the ‡ beginning of an entertainment to the very conclusion of it ; one while at the

\* An eminent lawyer, who had himself been detected in a frolic of this nature.

† The two initial words of some drinking song, from which the whole took its appellation.

‡ From the egg to the apple, the former of which was served up at the opening, the latter at the conclusion of the feast.

Voce, modo hac, resonat quæ chordis quatuor ima,  
 Nil æquale homini fuit illi: sæpe velut qui  
 Currebat fugiens hostem; persæpe velut qui 10  
 Junonis sacra ferret: habebat (a) sæpe ducentos,  
 Sæpe decem servos: modo reges atque tetrarchas,  
 Omnia magna loquens; modo: Sit mihi mensa  
 tripes, et

Concha salis puri, et toga, quæ defendere frigus,  
 Quamvis crassa, queat. decies centena dedisses 15  
 Huic parco, paucis contento; quinque diebus  
 Nil erat in oculis. noctes vigilabat ad ipsum  
 Mane: diem totum sternebat. nil fuit unquam  
 Sic impar sibi. nunc aliquis dicat mihi, Quid tu?  
 Nullane habes vitia? Imo alia, et (b) fortasse mi-  
 nora. 20

Mænius absentem Novium cum carperet: Heus tu,  
 Quidam ait, ignoras te? an ut ignotum dare nobis  
 Verba putas? Egomet mi ignosco, Maenius inquit,  
 Stultus et improbus hic amor est, dignusque notari.  
 Cum tua prævideas (c) oculis mala lippus inunctis; 25  
 Cur in amicorum vitiis tam cernis acutum,  
 Quam aut aquila, aut serpens Epidaurius? at tibi  
 contra

Evenit, inquirant vitia ut tua rursus et illi.  
 Iracundior est paulo: minus aptus acutis  
 Naribus horum hominum: rideri possit, eo quod 30

(a) Alebat. *Bentl.*

(b) Hand fortasse minora.

(c) Praetereas. *Sanad.*

highest pitch of his voice, at another time with that which answers to the deepest string of the tetra-chord. There was nothing uniform in that fellow : frequently would he run along, as one flying from an enemy ; more frequently *he walked* as if he bore *in procession* the sacrifice of Juno : he had often two hundred slaves, *and* often *but* ten : one while talking of kings and potentates, *and* every thing that was magnificent ; at another : " Let me have *only* " a three-legged table, and a feller of clean salt, and " a gown, which, tho' coarse, may be sufficient to " keep out the cold." Had you given ten hundred thousand sesterces to this moderate man, who was content with such small matters, in five days time there would be nothing in his bags. He sat up at nights *even* to day-light : he snored out all the day. Never was there any thing so inconsistent with itself. Now some person may say to me, What *are* you ? have you no faults ? but *they are* others, and perhaps of a less culpable nature.

When Mænius railed at Novius in his absence : hark ye, says a certain person, are you ignorant of your own *character* ? or do you think to impose yourself upon us as *a person* we do not know ? As for me, I forgive myself, quoth Mænius. This is a foolish and impious *self-love*, and worthy to be stigmatized. When you look over your own vices, winking *wilfully* at them, as it were, with fore eyes ; why are you with regard to those of your friends as sharp-sighted as an eagle, or the Epidaurian serpent ? But, on the other side of the question, it is your fate, that your friends should inquire into your vices in turn. *A certain person* is a little too hasty in his temper : *and* not well calculated to bear the sharp-witted sneers of these men :

Rusticius tonso toga defluit, et male laxus

In pede calceus haeret. at est bonus, ut melior vir

Non alius quisquam; at tibi amicus: at ingenium  
ingens

Inculto latet hoc sub corpore. denique teipsum

Concute, num qua tibi vitiorum iniecit olim 35

Natura, aut etiam consuetudo mala. namque

Neglectis urenda filix innascitur agris.

Illuc praevertamur, amatorem quod amicae

Turpia decipiunt caecum vitia, aut etiam ipsa haec

Delectant; veluti Balbinum polypus (a) Agnae. 40

Vellem in amicitia sic erraremus, et isti

Errori nomen virtus posuisset honestum.

At, pater ut gnati, sic nos debemus, amici

Si quid sit vitium, non fastidire. strabonem

Appellat paetum pater; et pullum, male parvus 45

Si cui filius est; ut abortivus fuit olim

Sisyphus: hunc Varum, distortis cruribus; illum

Balbutit Scaurum, pravis fultum male talis.

Parcius hic vivit; frugi dicatur: ineptus

Et jactantior hic paulo est; concinnus amicis 50

(a) Polypus Hagnae.

Postulat

he may be made a jest of, because his gown hangs awkwardly, he *at the same time* being trimmed in a very rustic manner, and his wide shoe hardly sticks to his foot. But he is *so* good, that no man can be better ; but he is your friend : but an immense genius is concealed under this unpolished person of his. Finally, sift yourself thoroughly, whether nature has originally sown the seeds of any vices in you, or even an ill habit *has done it*. For the fern, fit *only* to be burned, over-runs the neglected fields.

But let us return from our digression. As his mistress's disagreeable failings escape the blinded lover, or even these give him pleasure ; as Agna's wen does to Balbinus. I could wish that we erred in this manner with regard to friendship, and that virtue had affixed a reputable appellation to such an error. And as a father ought not to condemn his son, if he has any defect, in the same manner we ought not to *condemn* our friend. The father calls his squinting boy, a pretty leering rogue ; and if any man has a little despicable brat, such as the abortive \* Sisyphus formerly was, he calls it a sweet moppet : this *child* with distorted legs, the father, in a fondling voice, calls one of the † Vari ; and another, who is club-footed, he calls a † Scaurus. *Thus*, if this friend of your's lives more sparingly than ordinary, let him be styled a man of frugality : Another is impertinent, and apt to brag a little ; he requires to be reckoned en-

\* Sisyphus, the son of M. Antony, the triumvir, was only two feet high.

† The Vari and Scauri were very noble families, and had their names originally from some of these defects.



Postulat ut videatur : at est truculentior atque  
 Plus aequo liber ; simplex fortisque habeatur :  
 Caldior est ; acres inter numeretur. opinor,  
 Haec res et jungit, junctos et servat amicos.

At nos virtutes ipsas invertimus, atque 55  
 Sincerum cupimus vas incrustare. probus quis  
 Nobiscum vivit, multum demissus homo : (a) illi  
 Tardo, cognomen pingui damus : hic fugit omnes  
 Infidias, nullique malo latus obdit apertum ;  
 (Cum genus hoc inter vitae (b) versetur, ubi acris 60  
 Invidia, atque vigent ubi crimina) pro bene sano  
 Ac non incauto, fictum astutumque vocamus.  
 Simplicior quis et est, (qualem me saepe libenter  
 Obtulerim tibi, Maecenas) ut forte legentem  
 Aut tacitum (c) impellat, quovis sermone mo-  
 lestus ; 65

Communi sensu plane caret, inquit. cheu  
 Quam temere in nosmet legem sancimus iniquam !  
 Nam vitiis nemo sine nascitur : optimus ille est,  
 Qui minimis urgetur. amicus dulcis, ut aequum est,  
 Cum mea compenset vitiis bona ; pluribus hisce 70  
 (Si modo plura mihi bona sunt) inclinet, amari  
 Si volet : hac lege, in trutina ponetur eadem.  
 Qui ne tuberibus propriis offendant amicum  
 Postulat ; ignoscat verrucis illius. aequum est  
 Peccatis veniam poscentem, reddere rursus. 75

(a) Homo ille.

(b) Hoc inter vitae versetur.

(c) Aut tacitum appellet. Impediat. *Benzl.*

certaining to his friends: But *another* is too rude,  
 and takes greater liberties than are fitting; let him  
 be esteemed a man of sincerity and bravery: Is he  
 too fiery? let him be numbered amongst persons of  
 spirit. This method, in my opinion, both unites  
 friends, and preserves them in a state of union.  
 But we invert the very virtues themselves, and are  
 desirous of throwing dirt upon the untainted ves-  
 sel. If a man of probity live amongst us, *and*  
 is a person of singular diffidence: we give him the  
 name of a dull and fat-headed fellow: This man  
 avoids every snare, and lays himself open to no ill-  
 designing *villain*; (since we live amidst such a *wicked*  
 race, where keen envy and flagitiousness are flour-  
 ishing), instead of a sensible and wary man, we call  
 him a disguised and subtle fellow. And if any  
 one is more open, *and less reserved* than usual (in  
 such a degree as I often have presented myself  
 to you, Maecenas) so as perhaps impertinently to  
 interrupt a person reading, or musing, with any kind  
 of prate; we cry, *this fellow* actually wants com-  
 mon sense. Alas! how indiscreetly do we ordain  
 a severe law against ourselves. For no one is born  
 without vices: *and* he is the best man who is in-  
 cumbered with the least. When my dear friend,  
 as is *no more than* just, weighs my good qualities  
 against my bad ones; let him, if he is willing to  
 be beloved, turn the scale to the majority of the  
 former, (if I have indeed a majority of good qua-  
 lities): on this condition, he shall be placed in the  
 same ballance. He who requires that his friend  
 should not take offence at his own *great* protu-  
 berances, should excuse his friend's *little* worts. It  
 is *but* fair, that he who intreats a pardon for his  
 faults, should *be ready* to grant one in his turn.

Upon

Denique, quatinus excidi penitus vitium irae,  
 Caetera item nequeunt stultis haerentia; cur non  
 Ponderibus modulisque suis ratio utitur? ac, res  
 Ut quaeque est, ita suppliciiis delicta coercet?  
 Si quis eum servum, patinam qui tollere iussus, 80  
 Semefos pisces tepidumque ligurrierit jus,  
 In cruce suffigat; Labeone insanior inter  
 Sanos dicatur. quanto hoc furiosius atque  
 Majus peccatum est? paulum deliquit amicus;  
 Quid nisi concedas, habere insuavis, acerbus: 85  
 Odisti, et fugis, ut Drusonem debitor aeris;  
 Qui nisi, cum tristes misero venere Calendae,  
 Mercedem, aut nummos unde unde extricat, amaras,  
 Porrecto jugulo, historias, captivus ut, audit.  
 Comminxit lectum potus, mensave catillum 90  
 Evandri manibus tritum (a) dejecit. ob hanc rem,  
 Aut positum ante mea quia pullum in parte catini  
 Sustulit esuriens, minus hoc jucundus amicus  
 Sit mihi? quid faciam, si furtum fecerit, aut si  
 Prodiderit commissa fide, sponsumve negarit? 95  
 Quois paria esse fere placuit peccata, laborant,  
 Cum ventum ad verum est: sensus moresque re-  
 pugnant,  
 Atque ipsa utilitas, iusti prope mater et aequi.

(a) Tortum. *Bentl.*

Cum

Upon the whole, for as much as the vice anger, as well as others inherent in weak *mortals*, cannot be totally eradicated ; why does not *human* reason make use of its own *just* weights and measures ? and so punish faults as the nature of the thing demands ? If any man should punish with the cross a slave, who, being ordered to take away the dish, should gorge the half-eaten fish, and warm sauce ; he would amongst people in their senses be called a madder man than \* Labeo. But how much more an irrational and heinous crime is this ? Your friend *perhaps* has been guilty of a small error ; which unless you forgive, you ought to be reckoned a sour, an ill-natured fellow : *and yet* you hate him, and avoid him, as a *poor* debtor does Druso ; who, when the woful calends come upon the unfortunate man, unless he procures the principal or capital by hook or by crook, is *compelled* to hear his spiteful precedents with his neck stretched out like a slave. Should my friend in his liquor water my couch, or has he thrown down a jar carved by the hands of Evander ; shall he for this *trifling* affair, or because in his hunger he has taken a chicken before me out of my part of the dish, be the less agreeable friend to me ? If so, what could I do if he was guilty of theft, or had betrayed things committed to him in confidence, or broke his word ? They who are pleased to rank all faults nearly on an equality, are gravelled when they come to the truth of the matter : sound sense and morality are against them, and utility itself, which is the very mother almost of right and equity.

\* Labeo, a petulant, abusive lawyer, who did not spare even Augustus himself.

Cum proreperunt primis animalia terris, 99  
Mutum et turpe pecus, glandem atque cubilia  
propter

Unguibus et pugnīs, dein fustibus, atque ita porro  
Pugnabant armis, quae post fabricaverat usus :

Donec verba, quibus voces sensusque notarent,  
Nominaque invenere : dehinc absistere bello,

Oppida coeperunt munire, et ponere leges, 105

Ne quis fur esset, neu latro, neu quis adulter.

Nam fuit ante Helenam cunnus teterrima belli  
Causa : sed ignotis perierunt mortibus illi,

Quos, Venerem incertam rapientes, more ferarum,  
Viribus editior caedebat, ut in grege taurus. 110

Jura inventa metu injusti fateri necesse est,

Tempora si fastosque velis evolvere mundi.

Nec Natura potest justo secernere iniquum,

Dividit ut bona diversis, fugienda petendis :

Nec vincet ratio hoc, tantundem ut peccet, idemque,

Qui teneros caules alieni fregerit (a) horti, 116

Et qui nocturnus sacra Divum legerit. adsit

Regula, peccatis quae poenas irroget aequas :

Ne scutica dignum horribili sectere flagello.

Nam ut ferula caedas meritum majora subire 120

Verbera, non vereor ; cum dicas esse pares res

Furta latrociniiis, et magnis parva mineris

Falce recisurum simili te, si tibi regnum

(a) Infregerit. *Bentl.*

Permittant

When rude animals, they crawled forth upon the first-formed earth, the mute and dirty herd of 'em fought with their nails and fists for their acron and caves, afterwards with clubs, and finally with regular arms, which experience had forged: till they found out words and names, by which they ascertained their language and sensations: henceforward they began to abstain from war, to fortify towns, and establish laws, that no person, with impunity, might be a thief, a robber, or an adulterer. For before Helen's time, there existed many a woman, who was the dismal cause of war: but those savage heroes fell by unknown deaths, whom ravishing uncertain venery, as the bull does in the herd, the strongest slew. It must of necessity be acknowledged, if you have a mind to turn over the æras and annals of the world, that laws were invented from an apprehension of the natural injustice of mankind. Nor can mere nature separate what is unjust from what is just, in the same manner as she distinguishes what is good from its reverse, and what is to be avoided from that which is to be sought after: nor will reason persuade men to this, that he who breaks down the cabbage-stalk of his neighbour, sins in as great a measure, and in the same manner, as he who steals by night things consecrated to the Gods. Let there be a standard settled, that may inflict adequate punishments upon crimes: lest you should persecute any one with the horrible thong, who is only deserving of a slight whipping. For I am not in the least apprehensive, that you should correct with the rod one that deserves to suffer severer stripes; since you assert that pilfering is an equal crime to highway-robbery, and threaten that you would prune off with an undistinguishing hook little

Permittant homines. si dives, qui sapiens est,  
 Et sutor bonus, et solus formosus, et est rex ; 125  
 Cur optas quod habes ? Non nosti quid pater (inquit)  
 Chrysippus dicat : Sapiens crepidas sibi nunquam  
 Nec soleas fecit : sutor tamen est sapiens. (a) Qui ?  
 Ut, quamvis tacet Hermogenes, cantor tamen atque  
 Optimus est modulator : ut Alfenus vaser, omni 130  
 Abiecto instrumento artis, clausaque taberna,  
 (b) Sutor erat : sapiens operis sic optimus omnis  
 Est opifex, sic rex solus. Vellunt tibi barbam  
 Lascivi pueri ; quos tu nisi fuste coerces,  
 Urgeris turba circum te stante, miserque, 135  
 Rumperis, et latras, magnorum maxime regum.  
 Ne longum faciam : dum tu quadrante lavatum  
 Rex ibis, neque te quisquam stipator, ineptum  
 Praeter Crispinum, sectabitur ; et mihi dulces  
 Ignoscent, si quid peccavero stultus, amici, 140  
 Inque vicem illorum patiar delicta libenter ;  
 Privatusque magis vivam te rege beatus.

(a) Est sapiens. Quo ?

(b) Tonfor erat.



and great vices, if mankind was to give you the sovereignty over them\*. If he be *necessarily* rich, who is wise, and a good shoemaker, and alone *truly* handsome, and a king *into the bargain*, why do you wish for that which you are possessed of? You do not understand what Chrysippus, the father of *your sect*, says: the wise man never made himself shoer nor slippers: nevertheless, the wise man is a shoemaker. How so? In the same manner tho' *Hermogenes* be silent, he is a fine singer notwithstanding, and an excellent musician: *and* as the subtle *lawyer* Alfenus, after every instrument of his calling was thrown aside, and his shop shut up, was *still* a barber: thus is the wise man of all trades, thus is he a king. O greatest of great kings, the wag-gish boys pluck you by the beard; whom unless you restrain with your staff, you will be squeezed *to-pieces* with a mob all about you, and you may wretchedly bark and burst your lungs *in vain*. Not to be tedious: while you, *great* monarch, shall to the farthing-bath, and no guard shall attend you, except the absurd Crispinus; and my dear friends shall pardon me in any matter I shall foolishly offend; I also in my turn will chearfully put up with their faults; and *thus*, tho' a private man, I shall live more happily than you, that are a king.

\* *The Doctrine of the Stoics, as explained by Chrysippus, was that a wise man was not only ipso facto a king, but likewise of all trades and professions whatsoever.*

## S A T Y R A IV.

*Satyrlicorum poetarum, ac suam praesertim in scribendo  
licentiam excusat.*

**E**UPOLIS, atque Cratinus, Aristophanesque  
poetae,

Atque alii, quorum comoedia prisca virorum est,  
Si quis erat dignus describi, quod malus, aut fur,  
Quod moechus foret, aut ficarius, aut alioqui  
Famofus ; multa cum libertate notabant. 5

Hinc omnis pendet Lucilius, hosce secutus,  
Mutatis tantum pedibus numerisque ; facetus,  
Emundae naris, durus componere versus :  
Nam fuit hoc vitiosus ; in hora saepe ducentos,  
Ut magnum, versus dictabat stans pede in uno. 10

Cum flueret lutulentus, erat quod tollere velles :  
Garrulus, atque piger scribendi ferre laborem ;  
Scribendi recte : nam ut multum, nil moror, ecce  
Crispinus (a) minimo me provocat : Accipe, si vis,  
(b) Accipe jam tabulas : detur nobis locus, hora, 15  
Custodes ; videamus uter plus scribere possit.

Di bene fecerunt, inopis me quodque pusilli  
Finxerunt animi, raro et perpauca (c) loquentis :

At tu conclusas hircinis follibus auras,

(a) Mimo me provocat. *Heins.* Nummo me. *Bentl.*

(b) Accipiam tabulas.

(c) Loquentem. *Lamb.*

## S A T I R E IV.

*He apologizes for the liberties taken by satyric poets in general, and particularly by himself.*

THE poets Eupolis, and Cratinus, and Aristophanes, and others, who are authors of the antient comedy, if there was any person deserving to be distinguished for being a rascal, or a thief, an adulterer, or a cut-throat, or in any shape an infamous fellow; they branded him with great freedom. Upon these *models* Lucilius intirely depends, having imitated them, changing only their feet and numbers: a man of wit, of great keenness, of singular execution in the composition of verses: for in this respect he was faulty; he would often, as a great feat, dictate two hundred verses in an hour, standing in the same position. As he flowed mud-dily, there was *always* something that one would wish to erase: *he was* verbose, and *too* lazy to endure the fatigue of writing; of writing accurately: for with regard to the quantity of *his works*, I make no account of it. But, see! Crispinus challenges me *even* for ever so little a *wager*. Take, if you dare, at this instant take your tablets: let there be a place, a time, and persons to see fair play appointed; and let us see who can write the most. The Gods have done a good part by me, since they have framed me of an humble and meek disposition, speaking but seldom, and then but briefly: But do you, *Crispinus*, as much as you will, imitate air which is shut up in leathern\* bellows, which is

\* Literally goat's-leather.

Usque laborantes dum ferrum molliat ignis, 20  
 Ut mavis, imitare. beatus Fannius, ultro  
 Delatis capsis et imagine: cum mea nemo  
 Scripta legat, vulgo recitare timentis, ob hanc rem,  
 Quod sunt quos genus hoc minime juvat; utpote  
 plures

Culpari dignos. quem vis (a) media erue turba; 25  
 Aut (b) ob avaritiam, aut misera ambitione laborat.  
 Hic nuptarum insanit amoribus, hic puerorum:  
 Hunc capit argenti splendor: stupet Albius aere:  
 Hic mutat merces surgente a sole, ad eum quo  
 Vespertina tepet regio: quin per mala praeceps 30  
 Fertur, uti pulvis collectus turbine; ne quid  
 Summa deperdat metuens, aut ampliet ut rem.  
 Omnes hi metuunt versus, odere poetas.  
 Foenum habet in cornu; longe fuge: dummodo  
 risum

Excutiat sibi, non hic cuiquam parcat amico: 35  
 Et quodcunque semel chartis illeverit, omnes  
 Gestiet a furno redeuntes scire, lacuque,  
 -Et pueros et anus. Agedum, pauca accipe contra.

Primum ego me illorum, dederim quibus esse  
 (c) poetas,

Excerptam numero: neque enim concludere ver-  
 sum

(a) Mediam eripe turba—elige.

(b) Ab avaritia. *Doux.*

(c) Poetis. *Hein.*

perpetually puffing, till the fire softens the iron. Fannius is an happy man, who, of his own accord has presented his manuscripts and picture \* to the *Palatine Apollo* : when not a soul will peruse my writings, who am afraid to rehearse in public, on this account, because there are certain persons who can by no means relish this kind of *satyric writing* ; as there are very many who deserve censure. Single any man out of the crowd ; he either labours under a covetous disposition, or through wretched ambition. One is mad in love with married women, another with children : a third the splendor of silver captivates : Albius is in raptures with † brass : another exchanges his merchandize from the ‡ rising sun, *even* to that with which the western regions are warmed : but, he is hurried headlong through dangers, as dust wrapped up in a whirlwind ; in dread lest he should lose any thing out of his capital, or *in hope* that he may increase his store. All these are afraid of verses, they hate poets. “ He  
 “ has hay on his horn, *they cry* ; avoid him at a  
 “ great distance : if he can but raise a laugh for  
 “ his own *diversion*, he will not spare any friend :  
 “ and whatever he has once blotted upon his pa-  
 “ per, he will take a pleasure in letting all the  
 “ boys and old women know, as they return from  
 “ the bakehouse, or the lake.” *But* come on, please to attend to a few words on the other side of the question.

In the first place, *then*, I will except myself out of the number of those I will allow to be poets : for one must not call it sufficient to tag a verse ;

\* *The Augustan repository for the writings and effigies of men of genius.*

† *Brassen busts and bases.* ‡ *From the east.*

Dixeris esse satis; neque si quis scribat, uti nos,  
 Sermoni propiora, putes hunc esse poetam.  
 Ingenium cui sit, cui mens divinior, atque os  
 Magna sonaturum, des nominis hujus honorem.  
 Idcirco quidam comoedia, necne, poema 45  
 Esset, quaesivere : quod acer spiritus ac vis  
 Nec verbis nec rebus inest ; nisi quod pede certo  
 Differt sermoni, sermo merus. At pater ardens  
 Saevit, quod meretrice nepos (a) insanus amica  
 Filius, uxorem grandi cum dote recuset ; 50  
 Ebrius et (magnum quod dedecus) ambulet ante  
 Noctem cum facibus. Numquid Pomponius istis  
 Audiret leviora, pater si viveret ? ergo  
 Non satis est puris versum perscribere verbis ;  
 Quem si dissolvas, quivis stomaehetur eodem 55  
 Quo personatus pacto pater. his, ego quae nunc,  
 Olim quae scripsit Lucilius, eripias si  
 Tempora certa, modosque, et, quod prius ordine  
 verbum est,  
 Posterius facias, praeponens ultima primis ;  
 Non, (ut si solvas, *Postquam discordia tetra* 60  
*Belli ferratos postes portasque refregit ;*)  
 Invenias etiam disjecti membra poetae.

(a) Meretrice nepos insanit amica.

nor if any person, like me, writes in a style bordering on conversation, must you esteem him to be a poet. Who has genius, who has a soul of a diviner cast, and a greatness of expression, give him the honour of this appellation. On this account some have queried whether comedy be a poem or not: because an animated spirit and force is neither in the style nor the subject-matter; bating that it differs from prose by a certain measure, it is mere prose. But, *one may object to this, that even in comedy an inflamed father rages, because his dissolute son, mad after a prostitute mistress, refuses a wife with a large portion; and (what is an egregious scandal) rambles about drunk with flambeaux by day-light. Yet could Pomponius, were his father alive, hear less severe reproofs? Wherefore it is not sufficient to write verses merely in proper language; which if you take to-pieces, any person may storm in the same manner as \* the father in the play. If from these verses which I write at this present, or those that Lucilius did formerly, you take away certain pauses and measures, and make that which was first in order hindermost, by placing the latter words before those that preceded in the verse; you will not discern the † limbs of a poet when thrown in pieces, in the same manner as you would were you to transpose ever so these lines of Ennius;*

*When discord dreadful bursts the brazen bars,  
And iron locks she rends to thunder forth her wars.*

\* Demea in the *Adelphi*.

† *Divest these lines as much as you please of the measure, nevertheless the poetical spirit will remain.*



Haecenus haec ; alias, justum sit necne poema :  
 Nunc illud tantum quaeram, meritone tibi sit  
 Suspectum genus hoc scribendi. Sulcius acer 65  
 Ambulat, et Caprius, rauci male, cumque libellis ;  
 Magnus uterque timor latronibus : at bene si quis  
 Et puris vivat manibus ; contemnat utrumque.  
 Ut sis tu similis Coeli Byrrhique latronum ;  
 Non ego sim Capri neque Sulci : cur metuas me ? 70  
 Nulla taberna meos habeat neque pila libellos,  
 Queis manus insudet vulgi, Hermogenisque Tigelli.

Non recito cuiquam, nisi amicis, idque coactus ;  
 Non ubivis, coramve quibuscumlibet. in medio qui  
 Scripta foro recitent, sunt multi ; quique lavantes : 75

Suave locus voci resonat conclusus. inanes  
 Hoc juvat, haud illud quaerentes, num sine sensu,  
 Tempore num faciant alieno. Laedere gaudes,  
 (a) Inquit, et hoc studio pravus facis. Unde petitum

Hoc in me jadis ? est auctor quis denique eorum 80  
 Vixi cum quibus ? absentem qui rodit amicum ;  
 Qui non defendit, alio culpante ; solutos  
 Qui captat risus hominum, famamque dicacis ;  
 Fingere qui non visa potest ; commissa tacere  
 Qui nequit ; hic niger est : hunc tu, Romane,  
 caveto.

(1) Inquis : et hoc.

Saepe

So far of this matter ; at another opportunity, *I may investigate* whether a *comedy* be a true poem or not : now I shall only consider this point, whether this *satyric* kind of writing be deservedly an object of your suspicion *or not*. Sulcius the virulent, and Caprius, *both* hoarse with their malignancy, walk *openly*, and with their \*libels too *in their hands* ; each of them a singular terror to robbers : but if a man lives honestly, and with clean hands, he may despise them both. Tho' you be like highwaymen Coelus and Byrrhus ; I am not a *common accuser*, like Caprius and Sulcius : why *therefore* should you be afraid of me ? No shop nor stall holds my books, which the sweaty hands of the vulgar, and of Hermogenes Tigellius, may soil. I repeat to nobody, except my intimates, and that *only when I cannot possibly avoid it* ; not any where, and before any body. There are many who recite their writings in the middle of the forum ; and who *do it while bathing* : The closeness of the place *it seems* gives melody to the voice. This pleases coxcombs, who never consider whether they do this to no purpose, or at an improper time. But you, says he, delight to hurt people, and this you do out of a mischievous disposition. From what source do you throw this calumny upon me ? Is any one then your voucher, with whom I have lived *in intimacy* ? He who backbites his absent friend ; *nay more*, who does not defend, at another's accusing him ; who affects to raise loud laughs in company, and the reputation of a funny fellow *at others expense* ; who can make things he never saw ; who cannot keep secrets ; he is a dangerous man : be

\* *Tablets containing articles of indifement.*

you

Saepe tribus lectis videas coenare quaternos ; 86  
 E quibus unus (a) avertit quavis aspergere cunctos,  
 Praeter eum qui praebet aquam ; post hunc quoque  
 potus,

Condita cum verax aperit praecordia Liber.  
 Hic tibi comis, et urbanus, liberque videtur, 90  
 Infesto nigris : ego, si risi, quod ineptus  
 Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum,  
 Lividus et mordax videor tibi ? mentio si qua  
 De Capitolini furtis injecta Petilli  
 Te coram fuerit ; defendas, ut tuus est mos : 95  
 Me Capitolinus convictore usus amicoque  
 A puero est, causaque mea permulta rogatus  
 Fecit ; et incolumis laetor quod vivit in Urbe :  
 Sed tamen admiror, quo pacto iudicium illud  
 Fugerit. Hic nigrae succus loliginis, haec est 100  
 Aerugo mera : quod vitium procul abfore chartis,  
 Atque animo prius, ut si quid promittere de me  
 Possum aliud, vere promitto. liberius si  
 Dixero quid, si forte jocosius, hoc mihi juris  
 Cum venia dabis. insuevit pater optimus hoc  
 me, 105

Ut fugerem exemplis vitiorum quaeque notando.  
 Cum me hortaretur, parce, frugaliter, atque  
 Viverem uti contentus eo quod mi ipse parasset :  
 Nonne vides, Albi ut male vivat filius ? utque  
 (b) Barrus inops ? magnum documentum, ne pa-  
 triam rem

(a) E quibus unus amet.

you aware of him. You may often see it, *even in crowded companies*, where twelve sup together on three couches; one of which shall delight at any rate to asperse the rest, except him \* who furnishes the bath; and him too afterwards in his liquor, when truth-telling Bacchus opens the secrets of his heart. Yet this man seems entertaining, and well-bred, and frank to you, who are an enemy to the malignant: but do I, if I have laughed because the fop Rufillus smells all perfumes, and Gorgonius like a he-goat, appear invidious and a snarler to you? If by any means mention happen to be made of the thefts of Petillus Capitolinus in your company; you defend him after your manner: *as thus*, Capitolinus has had me for a companion and friend *even from childhood*, and on being applied to has done many things on my account; and I am glad that he lives secure in the city: but I wonder, notwithstanding, how he evaded that sentence *that was passed against him*. This is the very essence of invidious poison, this is mere malice itself: which crime, that it shall be far remote from my writings, and prior to them from my mind, I sincerely promise, if I can take upon me to promise any thing of myself. If I shall say any thing *in my writings* too freely, if perhaps too ludicrously, you must favour me by your indulgence with this allowance. For my excellent father inured me to this custom, that by noting each particular vice, I might avoid it by the example of others. When he exhorted me that I should live thriftily, frugally, and content with what he had provided for me: don't you see, *would he say*, how wretchedly the son of Albius lives? and how miserably Barrus? An affecting

\* The host, master of the feast.

Perdere quis velit. a turpi meretricis amore 111

Cum deterreret : Sæctani dissimilis sis.

Ne sequerer moechas, concessa cum venere uti

Posses : Deprensi non bella est fama Treboni,

Aiebat. sapiens, vitatu quidque petitu 115

Sit melius, causas reddet tibi. mi satis est, si

Traditum ab antiquis morem servare, tuamque,

Dum custodis eges, vitam famamque tueri

Incolumem possim : simul ac duraverit aetas

Membra animumque tuum, nabis sine cortice. Sic  
me

Formabat puerum dictis : et sive jubebat 121

Ut facerem quid ; Habes auctorem, quo facias  
hoc ;

Unum ex iudicibus selectis objiciebat :

Sive vetabat ; An hoc inhonestum et inutile factu,

Necne sit, addubites, flagret rumore malo cum 125

Hic atque ille ? (a) Avidos vicinum funus ut aegros

Exanimat, mortisque metu sibi parcere cogit :

Sic teneros animos aliena opprobria sæpe

Absterrent vitiis. ex hoc ego sanus ab illis,

Perniciem quaecunque ferunt : mediocribus, et queis

Ignoscas, vitiis teneor. fortassis et istinc 131

Largiter abstulerit longa aetas, liber amicus,

Consilium proprium. neque enim, cum lectulus,  
aut me

Porticus excepit, desum mihi : Rectius hoc est :

(a) Vides vicinum funus,

Hoc

lesson to hinder any one from squandering away his  
 patrimony. When he would deter me from filthy  
 fondness for a strumpet: *take care, said he*, that you  
 do not resemble Sestanus. That I might not fol-  
 low adulteresses, when I could enjoy a lawful  
 amour: the character, cry'd he, of Trebonius,  
 who was caught in the fact, is by no means clever.  
 The philosopher may tell you the reasons what is  
 better to be avoided, and what to be pursued. It  
 is sufficient for me, if I can preserve the morality  
 traditional from my forefathers, and keep your  
 life and reputation inviolate, so long as you stand  
 in need of a guardian: As soon as age shall have  
 strengthened your limbs and mind, you will swim  
 without cork. In this manner he formed me as  
 yet a boy: and whether he ordered me to do any  
 particular thing; you have an authority, *boy*, for  
 doing this; *then* he instanced some one out of the  
 select magistrates: or did he forbid me *any thing*;  
 can you doubt, *says he*, whether this thing be  
 dishonourable, and against your interest to be done,  
 when this person and the other is become such a  
 burning shame for his bad character *on these accounts*?  
 As a neighbouring funeral dispirits sick gluttons,  
 and through fear of death forces them to have  
 mercy upon themselves: so other mens disgraces  
 often deter tender minds from vices. From this  
*method of education* I am clear from all such vices,  
 as bring destruction along with them: By lesser  
 foibles, and such as you may think venial, I am  
 possessed. And even from these, perhaps, a ma-  
 turer age, the sincerity of a friend, or my own  
 judgment, may make great reductions. For nei-  
 ther when I am in bed, or *walking* in the piazzas,  
 am I wanting to myself: this way of proceeding is

Hoc faciens vivam melius : sic dulcis amicis 135

Occurram : hoc quidam non belle : numquid ego  
illi

Imprudens olim faciam simile ? Haec ego mecum

Compressis agito labris. ubi quid datur oti,

Illudo chartis. hoc est mediocribus illis

Ex vitis unum : cui si concedere nolis, 140

Multa poetarum veniat manus, auxilio quae

Sit mihi : (nam multo plures sumus) ac veluti te

Judaei, cogemus in hanc concedere turbam.

## S A T Y R A V.

*Iter quoddam suum Roma Brundisium usque singulari cum  
festivitate describit.*

**E**GRESSUM magna me accepit Aricia Roma

Hospitio modico : rhetor comes Heliodorus,

(a) Graecorum longe doctissimus : inde Forum Appi,

Differtum nautis, cauponibus atque malignis.

Hoc iter ignavi divisimus, altius ac nos 5

Praecinctis unum : minus est gravis Appia tardis.

Hic ego, propter aquam, quod erat deterrima,  
ventri

Indico bellum, coenantes haud animo aequo

Expectans comites. jam nox inducere terris

Umbras, et coelo diffundere signa parabat. 10

(a) Graecorum linguae doctissimus.

Tum



better: by doing such a thing I shall live more comfortably: by this means I shall render myself agreeable to my friends: such a transaction was not clever: what, shall I at any time impudently commit any thing like it? These things I revolve in silence by myself. When I have any leisure, I amuse myself with my papers. This is one of those lesser foibles *I was speaking of*: to which if you don't grant your indulgence, a numerous band of poets may come, which will take my part: (for we are many more in number *now than ever*) and, like the Jews, we will force you to come over to our numerous party.

## S A T Y R E V.

*He describes a certain journey of his from Rome to Brundisium with great pleasantry.*

**H**AVING left magnificent Rome, Aricia received me in *but* a middling inn: Heliodorus the rhetorician, by far the most learned of the Graecians, *was* my fellow-traveller: Thence we proceeded to Forum-Appi, stuffed with sailors and surly landlords. This stage, but one for persons more expedite than we, being laggard, we divided into two: the Appian way is less tiresome to bad travellers. Here I, on account of the water, which was execrable, proclaim war against my belly, waiting not without impatience for my companions, whilst at supper. Now the night was preparing to spread her shadows upon the earth, and to display the constellations in the heavens.

Tum pueri nautis, pueris convicia nautae  
 Ingerere. Huc appelle. trecentos inferis: ohe  
 Jam satis est. Dum aes exigitur, dum mula li-  
 gatur,

Tota abit hora. mali culices, ranaeque palustres  
 Avertunt somnos. (a) Absentem ut cantat ami-  
 cam

15

Multa prolutus vappa nauta, atque viator  
 Certatim: tandem fessus dormire viator  
 Incipit; ac missae pastum retinacula mulae  
 Nauta piger saxo religat, stertitque supinus.  
 Jamque dies aderat, cum nil procedere lintrem 20  
 Sentimus: donec cerebrosus profilit unus,

Ac mulae nautaeque caput lumbosque saligno  
 Fuste dolat. quarta vix demum exponimur hora.  
 Ora manusque tua (b) lavimus, Feronia, lympa.  
 Millia tum pransi tria repimus; atque subimus 25  
 Impositum saxis late candentibus Anxur.

Huc venturus erat Maecenas, optimus atque  
 Cocceius, missi magnis de rebus uterque  
 Legati; averfos soliti componere amicos.  
 Hic oculis ego nigra meis collyria lippus 30  
 Illinere. interea Maecenas advenit, atque  
 Cocceius, Capitoque simul Fonteius, ad unguem  
 Factus homo; Antoni, non ut magis alter, amicus.

(a) Absentem cantat amicam.

(b) Lavimur. *Hinsf.*

Fundos

Then our slaves began to be liberal of their abuse to the watermen, and the watermen to our slaves. "Here, bring to, *ye dogs*." "You are stowing in hundreds: hold, now *sure* there is enough." Thus while the fare is paid, and the mule fastened, a whole hour is passed away. The cursed gnats, and frogs of the fens drive off repose. While the waterman and a passenger well-soaked with plenty of thick wine, vie with one another in singing the praises of their absent mistresses: at length the passenger, being fatigued, begins to sleep; and the lazy waterman ties the halter of the mule turned out a grazing, to a *great* stone, and snores, lying flat on his back. And now the day approached, when we saw the boat made no way: until a choleric fellow, one of the passengers, leaps out of the boat, and drubs the head and sides of *both* mule and waterman with a willow cudgel. At last we were scarcely set ashore at the \* fourth hour. We *instantly* wash our faces and hands in thy water, O Feronia. Then having dined we crawled on three miles *farther*; and arrive under Anxur, which is built upon rocks that look white to a great distance. Maecenas was to come here, as was the excellent Cocceius, both sent ambassadors on matters of great importance; having been *before* accustomed to reconcile † friends at variance. Here, having got sore eyes, I was obliged to the use of the black ointment. In the mean time came Maecenas, and Cocceius, and Fonteius Capito along with them, a nobleman of the greatest accomplishments; and intimate with Mark Antony, no man more so.

\* Our ten o'clock.

† Octavius and Antony.

Without

Fundos Aufidio Lusco praetore libenter  
 Linquimus, infani ridentes praemia scribae, 35  
 Praetextam, et latum clavum, prunaeque batillum.  
 In Mamurrarum lassae deinde urbe manemus,  
 Murena praebente domum, Capitone culinam.

Postera lux oritur multo gratissima : namque  
 Plotius et Varius Sinuessae, Virgiliusque 40  
 Occurrunt ; animae, quales neque candidiores  
 Terra tulit, neque queis me sit devinctior alter.  
 O qui complexus, et gaudia quanta fuerunt !  
 Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus amico.  
 Proxima Campano ponti quae villula, tectum 45  
 Praebuit ; et parochi, quae debent, ligna salemque.  
 Hinc muli Capuae clitellas tempore ponunt.  
 Lusum it Maecenas, dormitum ego Virgiliusque :  
 Namque pila lippis inimicum et ludere crudis.

Hinc nos Coccei recipit plenissima villa, 50  
 Quae super est Caudi cauponas. nunc mihi paucis  
 Sarmenti scurrae pugnam Messique Cicirri,  
 Musa, velim memores ; et quo patre natus uterque  
 Contulerit lites. Messii clarum genus---Osci :

Without regret we *next* passed Fundi, where Aufidius Luscus was praetor, laughing *heartily* at the honours of *that* crazy scribe, *namely*, his prætexta, laticlave, and pan of iracunde. At our next *stage*, being weary, we tarry in the city of the \* Mamurræ, Murena complimenting us with his house, and Capito with his kitchen.

The next day arises by much the most agreeable of all: for Plotius and Varius, and Virgil met us at Sinuessæ; Souls, more candid ones than which the world never produced, nor is there a person in the world more devoted to them than myself. O what embraces, and what transports were there *amongst us!* While I am in my senses, nothing *on earth* can I prefer to a companionable friend. The village which is next adjoining to the bridge of Campania, accommodated us with lodging *at night*; and the public officers with such a quantity of fuel and salt, as they are obliged to *by law*. From this place the mules deposited their pack-saddles at Capua by times *in the morning*. Mæcenas goes to play at tennis; but I and Virgil to our repose: for to play at tennis is hurtful to weak eyes and feeble constitutions.

From this place the villa of Cocceius, situated above the Caudian inns, which abounds with plenty of *every thing that is good*, receives us. Now, my muse, I beg of you briefly to relate the *notable* engagement between the buffoon Sarmentus and Messius Cicirrus; and from what ancestry descended each entered to the contest. The illustrious

\* Formiæ, from whence the family of the Mamurræ was deriv'd.

Sarmenti domina exstat. ab his majoribus orti 55  
 Ad pugnam venire. prior Sarmentus ; Equi te  
 Esse feri similem dico. Ridemus ; et ipse  
 Messius, Accipio : caput et movet. O ! tua cornu  
 Ni foret exsecto frons, inquit, quid faceres ; cum  
 Sic mutilus minitaris ? at illi foeda cicatrix 60  
 Setosam laevi frontem turpaverat oris.  
 Campanum in morbum, in faciem permulta jocatus,  
 Pastorem saltaret uti Cyclopa, rogabat :  
 Nil illi larva aut tragicis opus esse cothurnis.  
 Multa Cicirrus ad haec : Donasset jamne catenam 65  
 Ex voto Laribus, quaerebat : scribe quod esset,  
 Deterius nihilo dominae jus esse. rogabat  
 Denique, cur unquam fugisset ; cui satis una  
 Farris libra foret, gracili sic, tamque pufillo.  
 Prorsus jucunde coenam produximus illam. 70

Tendimus hinc recta Beneventum ; ubi sedulus  
 hospes

Pene arsit, macros dum turdos versat in igne :  
 Nam vaga per veterem dilapso flamma culinam  
 Vulcano, summum properabat lambere tectum.

face of Messius----\* Oscan : Sarmentus his † mistress is still alive. Sprung from such families as these they came to the combat. And first Sarmentus ; " I pronounce thee to have the very look " of a mad horse." We laugh ; and Messius himself *says*, " I accept your challenge : " and wags his head. " O ! " cries he, " if the horn was not " cut off your forehead, what would you not do ; " since, maimed as you are, you bully at such a " rate ? " For a foul scar had disgraced the left part of Messius's grisly forehead. *Then* cutting many jokes upon his Campanian disease, and upon his face, he desired him to exhibit Polyphemus's dance : that he had no occasion for a masque, or the tragic buskins. Cicirrus *retorted* largely to these : he asked, whether he had consecrated his chain to the household Gods according to his vow : tho' he was a scribe, *he told him*, his mistress's property in him was not the less on that account. Lastly, he asked, how he ever came to run away ; such a lank, meagre fellow, for whom a ‡ pound of corn a-day would be more than sufficient. In short, we were so diverted, that we continued that supper to an unusual length.

From hence we proceed straight on for Beneventum ; where the bustling landlord almost burnt himself, in roasting some lean thrushes : for the fire falling through the old kitchen floor, the spreading flame made a great progress towards the highest part of the roof. Then you might have seen the hungry guests and frighten'd slaves snatching their

\* A very strong irony, for the Oscians were infamous to a proverb.

† Sarmentus was consequent'y a slave.

‡ By the laws of the twelve tables, slaves were allowed a pound of corn a-day each.



Convivas avidos coenam, servosque timentes 75  
 Tum rapere, atque omnes restinguere velle videres.

Incipit ex illo montes Appulia notos  
 Ostentare mihi, quos torret Atabulus : et quos  
 Nunquam erepfemus, nisi nos vicina Trivici  
 Villa recepisset, lacrymoso non sine fumo ; 80  
 Udor cum foliis ramos urente camino.  
 Hic ego mendacem stultissimus usque puellam  
 Ad mediam noctem exspecto : somnus tamen aufert  
 Intentum Veneri : tum immundo somnia visu  
 Nocturnam vestem maculant, ventremque supi-  
 num. 85

Quatuor hinc rapimur viginti et millia rhedis,  
 Mansuri oppidulo, quod versu dicere non est,  
 Signis perfacile est. venit vilissima rerum  
 Hic aqua ; sed panis longe pulcherrimus, ultra  
 Callidus ut soleat humeris portare viator ; 90  
 Nam Canus lapidosus : aquae non ditior urna ;  
 Qui locus a forti Diomede est conditus olim.  
 Flentibus hinc Varius discedit moestus amicis.

Inde Rubos fessi pervenimus ; utpote longum  
 Carpentem iter, et factum corruptius imbri. 95  
 Postera tempestas melior, via peior, adusque

supper out of the flames, and every body endeavouring to extinguish the fire.

After this Apulia began to discover to me her well-known mountains, which the † Atabulus scorches *with his blasts*: and through which we should never have crept, unless the neighbouring village of Trivicus had received us, *but* not without a smoke that brought tears in our eyes; occasioned by a hearth's burning some green boughs with the leaves upon them. Here, like a great fool as I was, I wait till midnight for a deceitful mistress: Sleep, however, overcomes me, whilst meditating love: and disagreeable dreams make me ashamed of myself and every thing about me.

From hence we were bowled away in chaises twenty-four miles, intending to stop at a little town, which one cannot name in a ‡ verse, but is easily enough known by description. For water is sold here, though it is the worst in the world; but their bread is exceeding fine, insomuch that the wary traveller is used to carry it willingly on his shoulders; for *the bread* at Canusium is gritty: a pitcher of water is worth no more *than it is here*; which place was formerly built by the valiant Diomedes. Here Varius departs dejected from his weeping friends.

From hence we came to Rubi *very much* fatigued; because we made a long journey, and it was still render'd more troublesome by the rains. Next day the weather was better, *but* the road worse, even

\* Apulia was Horace's native country.

† A wind the same as Japyx. Vide ODE III. Lib. I.

‡ Æquotaticum was the town, whose name cannot stand in a hexameter verse.

Bari mœnia piscosi. dehinc Gnatia lymphis  
 Iratis exstructa dedit risusque jocosque ;  
 Dum flamma sine, thura liquefcere limine sacro  
 Persuadere cupit. credat Judæus Apella, 100  
 Non ego. namque Deos didici securum agere  
 ævum ;  
 Nec, si quid miri faciat Natura, Deos id  
 Tristes ex alto coeli demittere tecto.

Brundisium longae finis chartaeque viaeque est.

## S A T Y R A VI.

Ad MAECENATEM.

*De vera nobilitate.*

**N**ON, quia, Maecenas, Lydorum quidquid  
 Etruscos

Incoluit fines, nemo generosior est te :

Nec quod avus tibi maternus fuit atque paternus,

Olim qui magnis (a) legionibus imperitarint ;

Ut plerique solent, naso suspendis adunco

5

(a) Legionibus imperitarent.

Ignotos

to the very walls of Barium that abounds in fish. In the next place Egnatia, which *seems to have* been built \* on troubled waters, gave us occasion for jests and laughter ; for *they* wanted to persuade us, that at this sacred portal the incense melted without *the* help of fire. The Jew † Apella may believe this, not I. For I have learned *from Epicurus*, that the Gods dwell in a state of tranquillity ; nor, if nature effect any wonder, that the anxious Gods send it from the high canopy of the heavens.

Brundisium ends both my long journey and my paper.

## S A T I R E VI.

TO MÆCENAS.

*Of true nobility.*

**O** Mæcenas, tho', of all the † Lydians that *ever* inhabited the Tuscan territories, no one is of a nobler family than yourself : and neither tho' you have ancestors both on father and mother's side, that in times past have had the command of great armies ; do you, as the generality are wont, toss up your

\* *There are two meanings in the original* iratis lymphis, &c. *The first says, the town was built in despite of the waters, as if they were offended at its being built. The second, that its inhabitants were visionaries, lunatics, LYMPHATICI. Francis.—But there is a third interpretation which seems more plausible, viz. that the water was very bad at this place.*

† Or, the circumcised Jew.

‡ *There's a tradition that the Lydians under Tyrrenus, the son of Hercules, came into Italy, and possessed themselves of Tuscany.*

Ignotos, ut me libertino patre natum :  
 Cum referre negas, quali sit quisque parente  
 Natus, dum ingenuus. persuades hoc tibi vere,  
 Ante potestatem Tulli, atque ignobile regnum,  
 Multos saepe viros nullis majoribus ortos 10  
 Et vixisse probos, amplis et honoribus auctos :  
 Contra, Laevinum, Valeri genus, unde Superbus  
 Tarquinius (a) regno pulsus fugit, unius assis  
 Non unquam precio pluris licuisse, notante  
 Judice, quem nosti, populo ; qui stultus honores 15  
 Saepe dat indignis, et famae servit ineptus ;  
 Qui stupet in titulis et imaginibus. quid oportet  
 Nos facere, a vulgo (b) longe longeque remotos ?  
 Namque esto ; populus Laevino mallet honorem  
 Quam Decio mandare novo ; cenforque moveret 20  
 Appius, ingenuo si non essem patre natus ;  
 Vel merito, quoniam in propria non pelle quiessem.  
 Sed fulgente trahit constrictos gloria curru

(a) Regno pulsus fuit.

(b) Longe lateque remotos.

nose at obscure people, such as me, who had *only* a freed-man for my father : since you deny that it is of any consequence, of what parents any man is born, so that he be a man of merit. You persuade yourself with *great* truth, that before the dominion of Tullius, and \* the reign of one born a slave, frequently numbers of men descended from ancestors of no rank, have both lived *with the reputation* of men of merit, and have been distinguished by the greatest honours : *while* on the other hand Lævinus, the descendant of that famous Valerius, by whose means Tarquinius Superbus fled, being expelled from his kingdom, was not a farthing more esteemed *on account of his family*, even in the judgment of the people, whose disposition you are *perfectly* acquainted with ; and who frequently foolishly bestow honours on the unworthy, and are, out of their stupidity, slaves to a name ; who are struck with admiration by inscriptions and statues. What *then* is it fitting for us to do, who are far, very far removed from the vulgar *in our sentiments* ? For grant it, that the people had rather confer a dignity on Lævinus, than on Decius, who is a † new man ; and the censor Appius would expel me *the senate-house*, because I was not sprung from a fire of distinction ; and that too deservedly ; inasmuch as I rested not content in my own condition. But yet glory captivates in her dazzling car the obscure as closely

\* *Ignoble, because Servius Tullius was the son of a female captive.*

† *Novus homo, literally a new man, was a term of reproach for an obscure person, or one that was the first great man of his family.*

Non minus ignotos generosis. (a) quo tibi, Tulli,  
Sumere depositum clavum, fierique tribuno ? 25

Invidia accrevit, privato quae minor esset.

Nam ut quisque insanus nigris medium impediit crus  
Pellibus, et latum demisit pectore clavum ;

Audit continuo ; Quis homo hic est ? quo patre  
natus ?

Ut si qui aegrotet quo morbo Barrus, haberi 30

Et cupiat formosus ; eat quacunque, puellis

Injiciat curam quaerendi singula ; quali

Sit facie, fura, quali pede, dente, capillo :

Sic qui promittit cives, Urbem sibi curae,

Imperium fore, et Italiam, et delubra Deorum ; 35

Quo patre sit natus, num ignota matre inhonestus,  
Omnes mortales curare et quaerere cogit.

Tunc Syri, Damae, aut Dionysi filius, audes

Dejicere e saxo cives, aut tradere Cadmo ?

At Novius collega gradu post me sedet uno : 40

Namque est ille, pater quod erat meus. Hoc tibi  
Paulus,

Et Messala videris ? at hic, si plostra ducenta,

Concurrentque foro tria funera, magna sonabit

(a) Quo tibi Tulli.



fetter'd as those of nobler birth. What would it profit you, O Tullius, to resume the robe that you *were forced* to lay aside, and become a tribune *again*? Envy increased upon you, which had been less, if you had remained in a private station. For when any crazy fellow has *once* laced the middle of his leg with the sable buskins, and hath let flow the purple robe from his breast, he immediately hears; "Who is this man? Whose son is he?" Just as if there be any one who labours under the same distemper as Barrus does, and is ambitious of being reckoned handsome; let him go where he will, he excites a curiosity amongst the girls of inquiring into particulars; as what sort of face, leg, what sort of foot, teeth, hair he has. Thus he who engages to his *fellow* citizens to take care of the city, the empire, and Italy, and the sanctuaries of the gods, forces every mortal to be solicitous, and to interrogate, from what fire he is descended, or whether he is base by the obscurity of his mother. What do you the son of a \*Syrus, a Dama, or a Dionysius, dare to cast down the citizens of Rome from the *Tarpeian* rock, or deliver them up to Cadmus the executioner? But, *you may say*, my colleague Novius sits below me by one degree: for he is *only* what my father was. And therefore do you esteem yourself a Paulus or a Messala? But he (*Novius*) if two hundred carriages, and three funerals were to meet in the forum, could make †noise enough to drown all

\* Names of slaves.

† Had such a strength of voice. Noise is apt to take with the vulgar, and thus he was raised, by no other merit, to honours in the state.

their

Cornua quod vincatque tubas : saltem tenet hoc  
nos.

Nunc ad me redeo libertino patre natum ; 45  
Quem rodunt omnes libertino patre natum.

Nunc, quia, Maecenas, tibi sim convictor ; at  
olim, .

Quod mihi pareret legio Romana tribuno.

Diffimile hoc illi est : quia non, ut forsit honorem  
Jure mihi invidet quivis, ita te quoque ami-  
cum ; 50

Praesertim cautum dignos assumere, prava

Ambitione procul. felicem dicere non hoc

Me possum, casu quod te fortitus amicum :

(a) Nulla etenim tibi me fors obtulit. optimus olim  
Virgilius, post hunc Varius, dixere quid essem. 55

Ut veni coram ; singultim pauca locutus,

(Infans namque pudor prohibebat plura profari)

Non ego me claro natum patre, non ego circum

Me Satureiano vectari rura caballo,

Sed, quod eram, narro : respondes (ut tuus est  
mos) 60

Pauca : abeo : et revocas nono post mense, jubef-  
que

Esse in amicorum numero. magnum hoc ego duco,

(a) Nulla etenim mihi te.

their horns and trumpets : this kind of *merit* at least has its weight with us.

Now I return to myself, who am descended from a freed-man ; whom every body nibbles at, as being descended from a freed-man. Now *they do it*, because, Mæcenas, I am a constant guest of yours ; but formerly *they did it*, because a Roman legion was under my command, as being *then* a military tribune. This latter *case* is different from the former : for tho' any person perhaps might justly envy me that post of honour, yet could he not do so with regard to your being my friend ; especially as you are *very* cautious to admit *only* such as are worthy of *your esteem* ; and are far from having any sinister ambitious *views in soliciting it*. I cannot reckon myself a lucky fellow on this account, *viz.* that 'twas by accident that I got you for my friend ; for no kind of accident threw me in your way. That best of men Virgil, long ago, and after him Varius told you what I was. When first I came into your presence, I spoke *only* a few words in a broken manner ; (for childish bashfulness hindered me from speaking more) I did not *pretend* to tell you that I was the issue of an illustrious father : I did not *pretend* that I rode about the country (*or*, about my country estate) on a \* Satureian horse, but plainly tell what I really was : You answer (as your custom is) a few words : I depart : and you re-invite me after the ninth month, and command *me* to be in the number of your friends. I esteem it a singular *honour*, that I pleased you, who distinguish probity

\* Satureium, or Satorum, was a town or district in Calabria, near Tarentum, famous for the breed of horses.

Quod placui tibi, qui turpi secernis honestum,  
Non patre praeclaro, sed vita et pectore puro.

Atqui si vitiis mediocribus ac mea paucis 65  
Mendosa est natura, alioqui recta ; (velut si  
Egregio insperfos reprendas corpore naevos)  
Si neque avaritiam, neque sordes, ac mala lustra  
Objiciet vere quisquam mihi ; purus et insons,  
(Ut me collaudem) si et vivo carus amicis ; 70  
Causa fuit pater his : qui macro pauper agello  
Noluit in Flavi ludum me mittere ; magni  
Quo pueri magnis e centurionibus orti,  
Laevo suspenso loculos tabulamque lacerto,  
Ibant octonis referentes Idibus aera ; 75  
Sed puerum est ausus Romam portare, docendum  
Artes, quas doceat quivis eques atque senator  
Semet prognatos. vestem, servosque sequentes  
In magno ut populo si quis vidisset ; avita  
Ex re praeberi sumtus mihi crederet illos. 80  
Ipse mihi custos incorruptissimus omnes  
Circum doctores aderat. quid multa ? pudicum  
(Qui primus virtutis honos) servavit ab omni  
Non solum facto, verum opprobrio quoque turpi :  
Nec timuit sibi ne vitio quis verteret, olim 85  
Si praeco parvas, aut (ut fuit ipse) coactor  
Mercedes sequeretur ; neque ego essem questus. (a) ob  
hoc nunc

(a) Ad haec nunc.

Laus

from baseness, not by the illustriousness of a father, but by the purity of heart and the manner of living.

But if my disposition be culpable for a few faults, and those small ones, *and is otherwise perfect*; (as if you should condemn moles scattered over a beautiful skin) if no one can justly lay to my charge avarice, nor sordidness, nor impure pursuits; if, *in fine*, (to speak in my own praise) I live undefiled, and innocent, and dear to my friends; my father was the cause of all this: who, *tho'* a poor man on a lean farm, was unwilling to send me to a *country* school under the *pedant* Flavius, where great boys sprung from great centurions, having their fatchels and copy-book swung over their left arm, went with money in their hands the very day it was due; but had the spirit to bring me, *as yet* a child, to Rome, to be taught those arts which any Roman knight and senator can teach his own children. That if any person had considered my dress, and the slaves that attended me in so populous a city; he would have concluded that those expences were supplied to me out of some *great* hereditary estate. He himself, of all others the most faithful guardian, was constantly about every one of my preceptors. *But* why should I multiply words? he preserved me chaste (which is the first honour of virtue) not only from every actual guilt, but likewise from *every* foul imputation: nor was he afraid lest any should turn it to his reproach, if I should come to follow a business attended with small profits, in capacity of an auctioneer or (what he was himself) a tax-gatherer. Nor (*bad that been the case*) should I have complained. On this account the more praise

Laus illi debetur, et a me gratia major.  
 Nil me poeniteat sanum patris hujus : eoque  
 Non, ut magna dolo factum negat esse suo pars, 90  
 Quod non ingenuos habeat clarosque parentes,  
 Sic me defendam. longe mea discrepat istis  
 Et vox et ratio. nam si natura juberet  
 A certis annis aevum remeare peractum,  
 Atque alios legere ad fastum quosunque parentes 95  
 Optaret sibi quisque : meis contentus, honestos  
 Fascibus et sellis nollem mihi sumere ; demens  
 Judicio vulgi, sanus fortasse tuo ; quod  
 Nollem onus, haud unquam solitus, portare mo-  
 lestum.

Nam mihi continuo major quaerenda foret res, 100  
 Atque salutandi plures ; ducendus et unus  
 Et comes alter, uti ne solus rursus peregreve  
 Exirem ; plures calones atque caballi  
 Pascendi ; ducenda petorrita. nunc mihi curto  
 Ire licet mulo, vel, si libet, usque Tarentum ; 105  
 Mantica cui lumbos onere ulceret, atque eques armos.  
 Objiciet nemo sordes mihi, (a) quas tibi, Tulli,  
 Cum Tiburte via praetorem quinque sequuntur  
 Te pueri, laesanum portantes oenophorumque.  
 Hoc ego commodius, quam tu, praeclare senator, 110  
 Millibus atque aliis vivo. quacunque libido est,  
 Incedo solus : percontor quanti olus, ac far :

(a) Quas tibi Tulli.

Fallacem

is due to him, and from me a greater degree of gratitude. As long as I am in my senses, I can never be ashamed of such a father as this: and therefore shall not apologize for my *birth*, in the manner that numbers do, by denying it to be a fault of theirs. My language and way of thinking is remotely different from such persons. For if nature was to make us from a certain term of years to go over our past time again, and *suffer us* to chuse other parents, such as every man for ostentation's sake would wish for himself: I, content with my own, wou'd not assume those that are honoured with the ensigns and seats of state; *for this I should seem* a madman in the opinion of the mob, but in yours, I hope, a man of sense; because I would be unwilling to sustain a troublesome burden, being by no means used to it. For I must *then* immediately set about acquiring a larger fortune, and more people must be complimented; and this and that companion must *always* be taken along, that I could neither take a jaunt into the country, or a journey by myself; more domesticks and more horses must be fed; coaches *too* must be drawn *in train*. Now, if I please, I can go as far as Tarentum on my bob-tail'd mule, whose loins the portmanteau galls with its weight, as does the *awkward* horseman his shoulders. *Yet for all this*, no one can lay to my charge such fordidness as he may, Tullius, to you, when five slaves follow you, a prætor, along the Tiburtian way, carrying a travelling kitchen, and a \* vessel of wine. Thus I live more comfortably, O illustrious senator, than you, and than thousands of others. Wherever I have a fancy, I walk by myself: I enquire into the price of herbs and bread: I tra-

\* In order to prevent the expence of stopping at the inns.



Fallacem Circum, vespertinumque pererro  
 Saepe forum : affisto divinis : inde domum me  
 Ad porri et ciceris refero laganique catinum. 115  
 Coena ministratur pueris tribus : et lapis albus  
 Pocula cum cyatho duo sustinet : adstat echinus  
 Vilis, cum patera guttus, Campana supellex.  
 Deinde eo dormitum ; non sollicitus, mihi quod cras  
 Surgendum sit mane, obeundus Marfya, qui se 120  
 Vultum ferre negat Noviorum posse minoris,  
 Ad quartam jaceo : post hanc vagor, aut (a) ego  
 lecto,  
 Aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet. ungor olivo,  
 Non quo fraudatis immundus Natta lucernis.  
 Ast ubi me fessum sol acrior ire lavatum 125  
 Admonuit, (b) fugio rabiosi tempora signi.  
 Pransus non avide, quantum interpellet inani  
 Ventre diem durare, domesticus otior. haec est  
 Vita solutorum misera ambitione gravique.  
 His me consolor, victurum suavius, ac si 130  
 Quaestor avus, pater atque meus patruusque fuissent.

(a) Ego, lecto aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet,  
 ungor Olivo, *Disparent haec verba, in participia migran-*  
*tia, suntque Abl. casus absol. pos. AINS.*

(b) Campum lusumque trigonem.

verse the \*tricking Circus, and the Forum often in the evening : I stand listening amongst the fortune-tellers : thence I take myself home to a plate of onions, pulse, and pancakes. My supper is served up by three slaves : and a white stone slab supports two cups and a tumbler : near them stands a homely ewer, and a cruet with a little bowl, *all* earthen ware from Campania. Then I go to rest ; by no means concern'd because I must rise in the morning, and pay a visit to *the statue of* † Marſyas, who *absolutely* disclaims that he is able to bear the look of the younger Novius. I lie a-bed to the fourth hour : after that I take a ramble, or I write or read what may amuse me in my privacy. I am anointed with oil, but not with such as the nasty *niggard* Natta is, when he robs the lamps. But when the sun, become more violent, has reminded me to go to bathe, I escape the hour of his scorching influence. Having dined in a temperate manner, just enough to hinder me from having an empty stomach during *the rest* of the day, I trifle in my own house. This is the life of those, who are free from wretched and burthenſome ambition : with such things as these I comfort myself, in a way to live more delightfully than if my grandfather had been a quæstor ‡, and father and uncle too.

\* *The resort of the cheating augurs and fortune-tellers.*

† *The statue of Marſyas, the satyr, who contended with Apollo, and was slayed for his presumption, was erected in the forum, opposite the seat of the magistrates ; and the poet pleasantly goes on to say, it stood in such an attitude, as shewed its indignation to behold a man, who had been a slave, now sitting among the magistrates of Rome. The satyr, in his resentment at such a sight, forgets the pain of his being slay'd alive. This was likewise the usual place of bankers.*

‡ *The Quæstorship was a place of great honour and profit.*

## S A T Y R A VII.

*Rupilii et Persii rixam facete describit.*

**P**roscripti Regis Rupili pus atque venenum  
 Hybrida quo pacto sit Persius ultus, opinor  
 Omnibus et lippis notum et tonsoribus esse.  
 Persius hic permagna negotia dives habebat  
 Clazomenis, etiam lites cum Rege molestas ; 5  
 Durus homo, atque odio qui posset vincere Regem ;  
 Confidens, tumidus, adeo sermonis amari,  
 Sisennas, Barros ut equis praecurreret albis.

Ad Regem redeo. postquam nihil inter utrumque  
 Convenit ; (hoc etenim sunt omnes jure molesti, 10  
 Quo fortes, quibus adversum bellum incidit. inter  
 Hectora Priamiden, animosum atque inter Achillem  
 Ira fuit capitalis, ut ultima divideret mors ;  
 Non aliam ob causam, nisi quod virtus in utroque  
 Summa fuit. duo si (a) discordia vexet inertes ; 15

(a) Discordia verset inertes.

Aut

## S A T I R E VII.

*He humorously describes a squabble betwixt Rupilius and Perſius.*

**I**N what manner the \* mongrel Perſius revenged the filth and venom of Rupilius, ſurnamed King, is, I think, known to all the blind and barbers in Rome. This Perſius, being a man of fortune, had a very great buſineſs at † Clazomene, and, into the bargain, certain troubleſome litigations with King; a harden'd fellow, and one who was able to exceed *even* King in virulence; confident, bluſtering, and of ſuch a bitterneneſs of ſpeech, that he wou'd out-ſtrip the ‡ Siſennæ and Barri, if ever ſo well equipt § *for the purpoſe.*

But I return to King. After nothing could be ſettled betwixt them; (for people amongſt whom adverſe war breaks out, are proportionably vexatious on the ſame account as they are brave. Thus between Hector, the ſon of Priam, and the highſpirited Achilles, the rage was of ſo capital a nature, that only the final deſtruction of *one of them*, could determine it; and *this* on no other account than that valour in each of them was conſummate. If diſcord ſets two cowards to work; or if an engagement happens between two that are not of a

\* Perſius was a Greek by his father, and an Italian by his mother.

† A city of the leſſer Aſia.

‡ Siſennæ and Barri were infamous in all reſpects, but eſpecially for virulence of ſpeech.

§ On white horſes; a proverbial expreſſion: white horſes were deemed the ſwifteſt.

Aut si disparibus bellum incidat, ut Diomed  
 Cum Lycio Glaucō ; discedat pigrior, ultro  
 Muneribus missis) Bruto praetore tenente  
 Ditem Asiam, Rupili et Persi par pugnāt ; uti non  
 (a) Compositus melius cum Bitlio Bacchius. in jus 20  
 Acres prōcurrunt ; magnum spectaculum uterque.

Persius exponit causam ; ridetur ab omni  
 Conventu ; laudat Brutum, laudatque cohortem ;  
 Solem Asiae Brutum appellat, stellasque salubres  
 Appellat comites, excepto Rege : canem illum, 25  
 Invisum agricolis fidus, venisse : ruebat  
 Flumen ut hibernum, fertur quo rara securis.

Tum Praenestinus (b) falso multoque fluenti  
 Expressa arbusto regerit convicia, durus  
 Vindemiator, et invictus, cui saepe viator 30  
 Cessisset, magna compellans voce cucullum.

At Graecus, postquam est Italo perfusus aceto,  
 Persius, exclamat : per magnos, Brute, Deos te  
 Oro, qui reges consueris tollere, cur non  
 Hunc Regem jugulas ? operum hoc, mihi crede,  
 tuorum est.

(a) Compositi melius.

(b) Falso multumque fluenti.

match, as \* that of Diomed and the Lycian Glaucus ; the worse man will walk off, *buying his peace* by sending presents) when Brutus held, as prætor, the fertile Asia, this *notable* pair, Rupilius and Persius encountered ; in such a manner, that *the gladiator* Bacchius was never better matched with Bithus. Impetuous they hurry to the cause ; each of them a fine fight.

Persius *first* opens his case ; and is laugh'd at by all the assembly ; he extols Brutus, and extols the guard ; he styles Brutus the sun of Asia, and his attendants he stiles salutary stars, all except King : that he, *he says*, came like that dog, the constellation hateful to husbandmen : *in short*, he pour'd along like a wintry flood, where the ax seldom comes.

Then upon his running on in so smart and fluent a manner, the Prænestine king directs some witticisms squeezed from the vineyard, himself a hardy vine-dresser, never defeated, to whom the passenger had often been obliged to yield, bawling cuckow with roaring voice.

But the Grecian Persius, as soon as he had been well sprinkled with Italian vinegar, bellows out : O Brutus, by the great Gods I conjure you, who art accustomed to take off † kings, why do you not dispatch this King ? Believe me, this is a piece of work which of right belongs to you.

\* Homer's *Iliad*, book the fourth.

† It was an hereditary glory in the family of Brutus, to abolish tyranny and punish tyrants.

## S A T Y R A VIII.

*Conqueritur Priapus Esquilinum montem veneficarum incantationibus infestari.*

**O** LIM truncus eram ficulnus, inutile lignum :  
Cum faber incertus scamnum faceretne Priapum,

Mahuit esse Deum. Deus inde ego, furum aviumque  
Maxima formido : nam fures dextra coercet,  
Obscenoque ruber porrectus ab inguine palus : 5  
Ast importunas volucres in vertice arundo  
Terret fixa, vetatque novis confidere in hortis.  
Huc prius angustis ejecta cadavera cellis  
Conservus vili portanda locabat in arca.  
Hoc miserae plebi stabat commune sepulcrum, 10  
Pantolabo scurrae, Nomentanoque nepoti.  
Mille pedes in fronte, trecentos cippus in agrum  
Hic dabat ; heredes monumentum ne sequeretur.  
Nunc licet Esquiliis habitare salubribus, atque  
Aggere in aprico spatium ; quo (a) modo tristes 15  
Albis informem spectabant ossibus agrum :

(a) Qua modo tristes, *Bensl.*

Cum



## S A T I R E VIII.

*Priapus complains that the Esquilian mount is infested with the incantations of sorceresses.*

**F**ORMERLY I was the trunk of a wild fig-tree, an useless log : when the artificer, in doubt whether he should make a stool or a \* Priapus of me, determined *at last* that I should be a God. Henceforward I *became* a God, the greatest terror of thieves and birds : for my right hand restrains thieves, and a bloody-looking pole is stretched out from my frightful middle : but a reed fixed upon the crown of my head terrifies the mischievous birds, and hinders them from settling in *these* new gardens. Before this, the fellow-slave bore dead corpses thrown out of their narrow cells to this place, in order to be deposited in paltry coffins. This place stood a common sepulchre for the miserable mob, for the buffoon Pantolabus, and Nomentanus the rake. Here a column assigned a thousand feet *of ground* in front, and three hundred towards the fields ; that the burial-place should not descend to the heirs of the estate. Now one may live in the Esquilæ, *since it is* † made an healthy place, and walk upon an open terrass ; where lately the melancholy *passengers* beheld the ground frightful with white bones : tho' both the

\* *He was the son of Bacchus and Venus, and presided over, and was a protector to the gardens. In fact, he was nothing but a scare-crow.*

† *By Mæcenus.*

thieves

Cum mihi non tantum furesque, feraeque sūetae  
 Hunc vexare locum, curae sunt atque labori,  
 Quantum carminibus quae versant atque venenis  
 Humanos animos. has nullo perdere possum 20  
 Nec prohibere modo, simul ac vaga luna decorum  
 Protulit os, quin ossa legant, herbasque nocentes.

Vidi egomet nigra succinctam vadere palla  
 Canidiam, pedibus nudis, passoque capillo,  
 Cum Sagana majore ululantem. pallor utraque 25  
 Fecerat horrendas aspectu. scalpere terram  
 Unguibus, et pullam divellere mordicus agnam  
 Coeperunt. cruor in fossam confusus, ut inde  
 Manes elicerent, animas responsa daturas.  
 Lanea et effigies erat, altera cerea : major 30  
 Lanea, quae poenis compefceret inferiorem.  
 Cerea suppliciter stabat, (a) servilibus, utque  
 Jam peritura, modis. Hecaten vocat altera, saevam  
 Altera Tisiphonen. serpentes, atque videres  
 Infernas errare canes ; lunamque rubentem, 35  
 Ne foret his testis, post magna latere sepulcra.  
 Mentior at si quid, merdis caput inquiner albis  
 Corvorum ; atque in me veniant miſtum atque ca-  
 catum

Julius, et fragilis Pediatia, furque Voranus.  
 Singula quid memorem ? quo pacto alterna loquentes  
 Umbrae cum Sagana resonarent (b) triste et acutum ?

(a) Servilibus ut quae.

(b) Resonarint. *Benl.*

Utque

thieves and wild beasts used to infest this place, *put together*, do not occasion me so much care and trouble, as do *these hags*, that turn peoples minds by their incantations and drugs. These I cannot by any means destroy nor hinder, but that they will gather bones and noxious herbs, as soon as the fleeting moon has shewn forth her beauteous face.

I myself saw Canidia, with her sable garment tucked up, walk with bare feet and dishevelled hair, yelling together with the elder Sagana. Paleness had render'd each of them horrible to behold. They began to claw up the earth with their nails, and to tear a black ewe-lamb to pieces with their teeth. The blood was poured into a ditch, that from thence they might charm out the shades of the dead, ghosts that were to give them answers. There was a woollen effigy too, another of wax: the woollen one larger, which was to inflict *some sort of* punishment on the little one of *wax*. The waxen stood in a suppliant posture, as ready to perish in a servile manner. One of the hags invokes Hecate, and the other sell Tisiphone. Then might you see serpents and infernal bitches crawl about *them*; and the moon with blushes withdrawing behind the lofty monuments, that she might not be a witness to these *infamous doings*.—But if I lie, even a tittle, *about this affair*, may my head be contaminated with the white filth of ravens; and may Julius, and the effeminate *Miss* Pediatius, and the knave Voranus come to urine upon me, and besoul me. Why should I mention every particular? *viz.* in what manner, speaking alternately with Sagana, the ghosts uttered dismal and piercing shrieks;

Utque lupi barbam variae cum dente colubrae  
 Abdiderint furtim terris, et imagine cerea  
 Largior arserit ignis ? et ut non testis inultus  
 Horruerim voces Furiarum et facta duarum ? 45  
 Nam, displosa sonat quantum vesica, pepedi  
 Diffissa nate ficus. at illae currere in urbem :  
 Canidiae dentes, altum Saganæ caliendrum  
 Excidere, atque herbas, atque incantata lacertis  
 Vincula, cum magno risuque jocoque videres. 50

### S A T Y R A IX.

*Quantas ab importuni hominis loquacitate exsorbendas  
 habuerit molestias.*

**I**BAM (a) forte via sacra, sicut meus est mos,  
 Nescio quid meditans nugarum, et totus in illis.  
 Accurrit quidam notus mihi nomine tantum ;  
 Arreptaque manu, Quid agis, dulcissime rerum ?  
 Suaviter, ut nunc est, inquam ; et cupio omnia  
 quae vis. 5  
 Cum affectaretur ; numquid vis ? occupo. at ille.

(a) Ibam ut forte via sacra. *Bentl.*

shrieks; and how clandestinely they hid in the earth a wolf's beard, with the teeth of a spotted snake; and *how* great a blaze flamed forth from the waxen image? and how I was shocked at the voices and actions of these two furies, a spectator however by no means incapable of revenge? for from my \* cleft bum of fig-tree I let a fart, which made as great an explosion as a bursten bladder. But they *immediately* ran into the city: and *then*, with exceeding laughter and diversion might you have seen Canidia's artificial teeth, and Sagana's towering tete of false hair falling off, and the herbs, and the enchanted bracelets from her arms.

## S A T I R E IX.

*He describes his sufferings from the loquacity of an impertinent fellow.*

I Was accidentally going along the Via Sacra, meditating on some trifle or other, as is my custom, and totally intent upon it. A certain person, known to me by name only, runs up; and having seized my hand, "How do you do, my dearest man alive?" Tolerably well, says I, as times go; and I wish you every thing you can desire. When I perceived he still follow'd me; would you any thing? says I to him. But he, "† You know me, says he: I am a

\* The wood of which he was made, not being perfectly dry, his godship burst: the witches took the crack for what the poet says it was, and the god boasts of it, as a signal mark of his vengeance.

† Or, but, says he, you know me.

Noris nos, inquit : docti sumus. Hic ego, Pluris  
 Hoc, inquam, mihi eris. Misere discedere quaerens,  
 Ire modo ocius, interdum confistere, in aurem  
 Dicere nescio quid puero. cum sudor ad imos 16  
 Manaret talos ; O te, Bollane, cerebri  
 Felicem, aiebam tacitus. cum quidlibet ille  
 Garriret, vicos, urbem laudaret ; ut illi  
 Nil respondebam ; misere cupis, inquit, abire :  
 Jamdudum video : sed nil agis : usque tenebo : 15  
 (a) Persequar hinc, quo nunc iter est tibi ? Nil opus  
 est te

Circumagi : quendam volo visere non tibi notum :  
 Trans Tiberim longe cubat is, prope Caesaris hortos.  
 Nil habeo quod agam, et non sum piger ; usque  
 sequar te.

Demitto auriculas, ut iniquae mentis asellus, 20  
 Cum gravius dorso subiit onus. incipit ille :  
 Si bene me novi, non Viscum pluris amicum,  
 Non Varium facies ; nam quis me scribere plures  
 Aut citius possit versus ? quis membra movere  
 Mollius ? invidet quod et Hermogenes, ego canto.

Interpellandi locus hic erat : est tibi mater, 26  
 Cognati, queis te salvo est opus ? Haud mihi quis-  
 quam :

Omnes composui. Felices ! nunc ego resto.

(a) Prosequar hinc.

“ man of learning.” Upon this account, says I, you’ll have more of my esteem. Wanting sadly to get away from him, sometimes I walked on apace, now and then I stopt, *and* whispered something to my boy. When the sweat ran down to the bottom of my ancles ; O, says I to myself, \* Bollanus, how happy are you in a head-piece ! Mean while he kept prating on any thing that came uppermost, praised the streets, the city ; and when I made him no answer ; “ You want terribly, says he, to get away : I perceived it long ago : but you are never the nearer : I shall still stick close to you : I shall follow you hence, where are you at present bound for ? ” There is no need for your being carried so much about : I want to see a person who is unknown to you ; he lives a great way off across the Tiber, just by Caesar’s gardens. “ I have nothing to do, and am not lazy ; I will attend you thither.” I hang down my ears like a surly ass, when an heavier load than ordinary is put upon his back. He begins again : “ If I am tolerably acquainted with myself, you will not esteem Viscus, or Varius, as a friend, more than me ; for who can write more verses, or in a shorter time than I ? Who can move his limbs with softer grace *in the dance* ? And then I sing, that even Hermogenes may envy me.”

Here there was an opportunity of interrupting him : have you, Sir, a mother, or any relations, that are interested in your welfare ? “ Not one have I : “ I have buried them all.” Happy *they* ! now I

\* *Nothing is recorded of him, but that he was either a very choleric or a very stupid fellow. The latter sense is preferred.*



Confice : namque instat fatum mihi triste, Sabella  
 Quod puero cecinit divina mota anus urna : 30  
 Hunc neque dira venena, nec hosticus auferet ensis,  
 Nec laterum dolor, aut tussis, nec tarda podagra ;  
 Garrulus hunc quando consumet cunque : loquaces,  
 Si sapiat, vitet, simul atque adoleverit aetas.

Ventum erat ad Vestae, quarta jam parte diei  
 Praeterita : et casu tunc respondere (a) vadato 36  
 Debat ; quod ni fecisset, perdere litem.

Si me amas, inquit, paulum hic ades. Inteream, si  
 Aut valeo stare, aut novi civilia jura :

Et propero quo scis. Dubius sum, quid faciam, in-  
 quit ; 40

Tene relinquam, an rem. Me fodes. Non faciam,  
 ille ;

Et praecedere coepit. ego (ut contendere durum est  
 Cum victore) sequor. Maecenas quomodo tecum ?  
 Hinc repetit. Paucorum hominum, et mentis bene  
 sanae.

Nemo dexterius fortuna est usus. haberes 45

Magnum adiutorem, posset qui ferre secundas,  
 Hunc hominem velles si tradere : dispeream, ni  
 Summos omnes. (b) Non isto vivitur illic,

Quo tu rere modo : domus hac nec purior ulla est,

(a) Vadatus. *Bentl.*

(b) Non isto vivimus illic.

remain. Dispatch *me* : for the fatal moment is at hand, which an old Sabine forcerefs, having shaken her divining urn, foretold when I was a boy : “ This *child*, neither shall cruel poison, nor the “ hostile sword, nor the crippling gout, nor pleu- “ risy, nor cough destroy ; a babbler shall one day “ demolish him : if he is wise, let him avoid “ talkative people, as soon as he comes to man’s “ estate.”

One fourth of the day being now past, we came to Vesta’s : and, as good luck would have it, he was obliged to appear to his recognizance ; which unless he did, he *must have* lost his cause. “ If “ you love me, says he, step in here a little.” May I die, if I be either able to stand it out, or have any knowledge of the civil laws : and besides, I am in a hurry, you know whither. “ I “ am in doubt what I shall do, says he ; whe- “ ther desert you, or my cause.” Me, I beg of you, *Sir*. “ I will not do it,” says he ; and began to take the lead of me. I (as it is difficult to contend with one’s master) follow him. “ How stands it with Mæcenas and you ?” Thus he begins his prate again. “ He’s one of few “ intimates, and of a very wise way of thinking. “ No man ever made use of opportunities with “ more cleverness. You should have a powerful “ assistant, who could play an under-part, if you “ were disposed to recommend \* this man : may I “ perish, if you wou’d not supplant all the rest.” We do not live there in the manner you imagine : there is not a house in *Rome* that is freer or more

\* *Pointing to himself.*

Nec magis his aliena malis. (a) nil mi officit in-  
quam, 50

Ditior hic, aut est quia doctior: est locus uni-  
cuique suus. Magnum narras, vix credibile. Atqui  
Sic habet. Accendis quare cupiam magis illi  
Proximus esse. Velis tantummodo: quae tua virtus,  
Expugnabis: et est qui vinci possit; eoque 55  
Difficiles aditus primos habet. Haud mihi deero:  
Muneribus servos corrumpam; non, hodie si  
Exclusus fuero, desistam; tempora quaeram;  
Occurram in triviis; deducam. nil sine magno  
Vita labore dedit mortalibus. Haec dum agit, ecce  
Fuscus Aristius occurrit, mihi carus, et illum  
Qui pulchre nosset, consistimus. Unde venis? et  
Quo tendis? rogat, et respondet. vellere coepi,  
Et prensare manu lentissima brachia, nutans,  
Distorquens oculos, ut me eriperet. male falsus 65  
Ridens dissimulare: meum jecur urere bilis.  
Certe nescio quid secreto velle loqui te  
Aiebas mecum. Memini bene; sed meliori

(a) Nil mi officit unquam.

Tem-

remote from evils \* of this nature. It is never of any disservice to me, that any particular person is wealthier or a better scholar than I am : every individual has his proper rank. " You tell me a " marvelous thing, scarcely credible." But it is even so. " You the more inflame my desires to " be near his person." You need only be inclined to it : such is your merit, you will accomplish it : and he is *very* capable of being won ; and on that account the first access to him he makes difficult. " I will not be wanting to myself : I will corrupt " his servants with presents ; if I am excluded to-day, I will not desist ; I will seek *proper* opportunities ; I will meet him in the public streets ; " I will wait upon him home. This world allows " nothing to mortals without great labour." While he was running on at this rate, lo, Fuscus Aristius comes up, a dear friend of mine, and one who knew the fellow well. We make a stop. " Whence " come you ? whither are you going ?" he asks and answers. I began to twitch him *by the elbow*, and to take hold of his arms *that were affectedly* passive, nodding and distorting my eyes, that he might rescue me. Cruelly arch he laughs, and pretends not to take the hint : anger galled my liver. Certainly, *says I, Fuscus*, you mentioned, that you wanted to communicate something to me in private. " I remember it very well ; but will " tell it you at a better opportunity : to-day is the

\* *Family broils and jealousies.*

Tempore dicam : hodie tricesima sabbata. vin' tu  
 Curtis Judaeis oppedere ? Nulla mihi, inquam, 70  
 Religio est. At mi : sum paulo infirmior, unus  
 Multorum. ignosces : alias loquar. Hunc cene solem  
 Tam nigrum surrexe mihi ? Fugit improbus, ac me  
 Sub cultro linquit. casu venit obuius illi  
 Adversarius : et, Quo tu, turpissime ? magna 75  
 Exclamat voce : et, Licet antestari ? Ego vero  
 Oppono auriculam. rapit in jus : clamor utrinque,  
 Undique concursus. sic me servavit Apollo.

## S A T Y R A X.

*Suum de Lucilio iudicium tuetur, & egregia scribendarum  
 satyrarum praecepta aspergit.*

**N**EMPE in composito dixi pede currere versus  
 Lucili. quis tam Lucili fautor inepte est,  
 Ut non hoc fateatur ? at idem, quod sale multo

Urbem

“thirtieth \* sabbath. Would you affront the circumcised Jews?” I reply, that I had no scruple of conscience *on that account*. “But I have: I am something weaker, one of the multitude. You must forgive me: I will speak with you at another time.” And hath this fun arose so disastrous upon me? The wicked rogue runs away, and leaves me under the harrow. *But by good luck* his adversary met † him: and “whither are you going, you infamous fellow?” roars he with a loud voice: And, “do you witness the arrest?” I instantly ‡ assent. He hurries him into court: there is a great clamour on both sides, and a mob came up from all parts. Thus Apollo preserved me.

## S A T I R E X.

*He supports the judgment he had before given of Lucilius, and intersperses some excellent precepts for the writing of Satire.*

**T**O be sure I did § say that the verses of Lucilius did not run smoothly. Who is so foolishly fond of Lucilius, that he would not own this?

\* The Jews began their year the first of September, and celebrated their Passover about the middle of April, at the expiration of thirty weeks. It continued eight days, the two first and two last of which, it was not permitted amongst them even to talk upon business.

† The impertinent fellow.

‡ Literally, “I offer my ear” for the person to touch; which was a particular form on these occasions, and without which the person called on was not obliged to appear. The reason of this Pliny gives, *Est in aure ima memoriae locus, quam tangentes attestamus*.

§ See Satire the fourth of this book, verse the eleventh.

But

Urbem defricuit, charta laudatur eadem.

Nec tamen hoc tribuens, dederim quoque cætera;  
nam sic 5

Et Laberi mimos, ut pulchra poemata, mirer.

Ergo non satis est risu diducere rictum

Auditoris : et est quædam tamen hic quoque virtus.

Est brevitæ opus, ut currat sententia, neu se

Impediat verbis lassas onerantibus aures : 10

Et fermone opus est, modo tristi, sæpe jocofo,

Defendente vicem modo rhetoris, atque poetæ,

Interdum urbani parcentis viribus, atque

Extenuantis eas consulto. ridiculum acri

Fortius et melius magnas plerumque secat res. 15

Illi, scripta quibus comoedia prisca viris est,

Hoc stabant, hoc sunt imitandi : quos neque pulcher

Hermogenes unquam legit, neque simius iste,

Nil præter Calvum et doctus cantare Catullum.

At magnum fecit, quod verbis Graeca Latinis 20

Miscuit. O feri studiorum ! quine putetis

Difficile et mirum, Rhodio quod Pitholeonti

Contigit ? At sermo lingua concinnus utraque

Suavior,



But the same *writer* is applauded in the same satire, on account of his having lashed the town with great humour. Nevertheless, granting him this, I will not therefore give up other *considerations*; for at that rate I might even admire the farces of Laberius, as fine poems. Wherefore it is by no means sufficient to make an auditor grin with laughter; and yet there is some degree of merit even in this. There is a conciseness requisite, that the sentence may run off, nor embarrass itself in a *multiplicity* of words, that overload the sated ear: and sometimes a grave, frequently a jocose stile is necessary, supporting the character one while of the orator, and at another of the poet, now and then that of a graceful raillier, that curbs the force of his pleasantry, and weakens it on purpose. For ridicule often decides matters of importance more effectually, and in a better manner, than the severe. Those poets by whom the ancient comedy was wrote, stood upon this *foundation*, and in this are they worthy of imitation: whom neither the smooth-faced Hermogenes ever read, nor that \* baboon who is skilled in nothing but singing the wanton compositions of Calvus and Catullus.

But Lucilius, say they, did a great thing, when he intermixed Greek words with Latin. O late-learned dunces! what do you think that arduous and admirable, which was done by Pitholeo the Rhodian? But (*still they cry*) the stile elegantly composed of both tongues is the more pleasant, as if

\* Demetrius, a poet and actor, very remarkable for his deformity.

the

Suavior, ut Chio nota si commista Falerni est.

Cum versus facias, teipsum percontor, an, et cum  
Dura tibi peragenda rei sit causa Petilli, 26

Scilicet oblitus (a) patriaeque patrisque, Latine  
Cum Pedius causas exfudet, Poplicola, atque  
Corvinus ; patriis intermiscere petita

Verba foris malis, Canusini more bilinguis ? 30

Atqui ego cum Graecos facerem, natus mare citra,  
Versiculos ; vetuit me tali voce Quirinus

Post mediam noctem visus, cum somnia vera :

In silvam non ligna feras insanius, ac si

Magnas Graecorum malis implere catervas. 35

Turgidus Alpinus jugulat dum Memnona, dum-  
que

(b) Diffingit Rheni luteum caput, haec ego ludo ;

Quae nec in aede sonent certantia, judice Tarpa,  
Nec redeant iterum atque iterum spectanda theatri.

Arguta meretrice potes, Davoque Chremeta 40

Eludente senem, comis garrere libellos,

Unus vivorum, Fundani : Pollio regum

(a) Patriae patrisque Latini.

(b) Defingit Rheni lutei.

Facta

the \* Falernian wine is mixed with Chian. When you make verses, I ask you this question, were you to undertake the difficult cause of the † accused Petillus, whether, for instance, forgetful of your country and your father's *language*, while Pedius, Poplicola, and Corvinus, elaborately pleaded against you in Latin; would you chuse to intermix words borrowed from abroad, like the ‡ double-tongued Canusian? But as for myself, who was born on this side the water, when I was upon making Greek verses; Romulus appearing to me after midnight, when dreams are true, forbade me in words to this effect: "You cou'd not be guilty of more  
" folly by carrying timber into a wood, than if  
" you are desirous to throng in amongst the great  
" crouds of Grecian writers."

Therefore while the bombastical Alpinus murders poor § Memnon, and while he deforms the || muddy source of the Rhine, I amuse myself with these *satires*; which can neither be recited in the temple of *Apollo*, as contesting for the prize, when Tarpa presides as judge, nor can have a run over and over again represented in the theatre. You, O Fundanus, of all men breathing, are the most capable of prattling tales in a comic vein, how an artful courtesan, and a Davus impose upon an old Chre-

\* One of these wines was sweet, and the other rough, consequently they drank best mixed.

† See satire the fourth, verse ninety-fourth, of this book.

‡ Canusium was a town of Apulia, whose inhabitants were of Grecian extraction, and spoke (as a modern would say) broken Latin.

§ The name of a wretched tragedy wrote by this Alpinus.

|| In his wretched description of it; the name of the river in the Celtic language, signifying pure.

Facta canit pede ter percusso : forte epos acer,  
 Ut nemo, Varius ducit : molle atque facetum  
 Virgilio annuerunt gaudentes rure Camenae. 45  
 Hoc erat, experto frustra Varrone Atacino,  
 Atque quibusdam aliis, melius quod scribere possem ;  
 Inventore minor : neque ego illi detrahere ausim  
 Haerentem capiti multa cum laude coronam.

At dixi fluere hunc lutulentum, saepe ferentem 50  
 Plura quidem tollenda relinquendis. age, quaeso,  
 Tu nihil in magno doctus reprendis Homero ?  
 Nil comis tragici mutat Lucilius Acci ?  
 Non ridet versus Enni gravitate minores ?  
 Cum de se loquitur, non ut majore reprehens. 55  
 Quid vetat et nosmet Lucili scripta legentes,  
 Quaerere num illius, num rerum dura negarit  
 Versiculos natura magis factos, et euntes  
 Mollius, ac si quis, pedibus quid claudere senis  
 (Hoc tantum) contentus, amet scripsisse ducentos 60  
 Ante cibum versus, totidem coenatus ? Etrusci

mes : Pollio sings the actions of kings in \* Iambic measure : the sublime Varius composes the manly Epic, in a manner that no one can equal : And to Virgil the muses that delight in rural scenes have granted the † delicate and the elegant. It was this kind of *satiric writing*, the Atacinian Varro and some others having attempted it without success, which I may have some slight merit in ; inferior to the inventor : nor would I presume to pull off the *laurel crown*, placed upon his brow with *such* great applause.

But I said that he flowed muddily, frequently carrying along more things which certainly ought to be taken away than left. Be it so, do you, who are a great scholar, find no fault with any thing in the great Homer, I pray ? Does the facetious Lucilius make no alterations in the tragedies of Accius ? Does not *the same poet* ridicule many of Ennius's verses, which are too light for the gravity of *the subject* ? When *at the same time* he speaks of himself, by no means as superior to what he blames. What *therefore* should hinder me likewise, while I am reading the works of Lucilius, from enquiring whether 'tis his *genius*, or the difficult nature of his subject, that will not suffer his verses to be more finished, and to run more smoothly, than if any one, thinking it sufficient (attending to this only) to conclude a something of six feet, be fond of writing two hundred verses before he eats, and as many after supper ? Such was the genius of the

\* Had three measures, each consisting of two feet. Hence sometimes senarii, and sometimes trimetra.

† The *Æneid* was not published, when this satire was wrote.

Quale fuit Cassi rapido serventius amni  
 Ingenium ; capsis quem fama est esse librisque  
 Ambustum propriis. fuerit Lucilius, inquam,  
 Comis et urbanus ; fuerit limatior idem, 65  
 Quam rudis, et Graecis intacti carminis auctor,  
 Quamque poetarum seniorum turba : sed ille,  
 Si foret hoc nostrum fato dilatus in aevum,  
 Detereret sibi multa : recideret omne, quod ultra  
 Perfectum traheretur ; et in versu faciendo 70  
 Saepe caput scaberet, vivos et roderet ungues.

Saepe stylum vertas, iterum quae digna legi sint  
 Scripturus : neque te ut miretur turba, labores,  
 Contentus paucis lectoribus, an tua demens  
 Vilibus in ludis dictari carmina malis ? 75  
 Non ego. nam satis est equitem mihi plaudere : ut  
 audax,  
 Contemtis aliis, explosa Arbuscula dixit.  
 Men' moveat cimex Pantilius ? (a) aut cruciet, quod  
 Vellicet absentem Demetrius ! aut quod ineptus  
 Fannius Hermogenis laedat conviva Tigelli ? 80

(a) Aut cruciet quod.

Plotius,

Tuscan Cassius, more impetuous than a rapid river ; who, as it is *currently* reported, was burnt *at the funeral pile with the fuel of his own books and papers.* Let it be allowed, I say, that Lucilius was an humorous and polite writer ; that he was also more correct than *Ennius*, the author of a *kind of poetry not yet well cultivated*, nor at all attempted by the Grecians, and *more correct likewise* than the tribe of *our old poets* : but yet he, if he had been brought down by the fates to this age of ours, wou'd have retrenched a great deal from his writings : he would have prun'd off every thing that shou'd transgress the limits of perfection ; and, in the composition of verses, would often have scratched his head, and bit his nails to the quick.

You that intend to write, what is worthy to be read more than once, \* blot frequently : and take no pains to make the multitude admire you, content with the few *judicious* readers. What, wou'd you be such a fool as to be ambitious that your verses should be taught in petty schools ? That is not my case. It is enough for me that the knight Mæcenas applaud : as the courageous *actress* Arbuscula expressed herself, in contempt of the rest of the audience, when she was hissed *by the populace.* What, shall that grub-worm Pantilius have any effect on me ? Or can I be vexed, that Demetrius carps at me behind my back ! or because the trifler Fannius, that hanger-on to Hermogenes Tigellius, *attempts to hurt me ?* May Plotius, and

\* Literally, often turn your stylus. *The stylus was an instrument to write in wax with ; one end of which was sharp, in order to form the letters, and the other flat, like a trowel, to erase them occasionally.*



Plotius, et Varius, Maecenas, Virgiliusque,  
 Valgius, et probet haec Octavius, optimus atque  
 Fuscus ; et haec utinam Viscorum laudet uterque :  
 Ambitione relegata, te dicere possum,  
 Pollio ; te, Messala, tuo cum fratre ; simulque 85  
 Vos (a) Bibuli, et Servi ; simul his te, candide Furni ;  
 Complures alios, doctos ego quos et amicos  
 Prudens praetereo : quibus haec, sint qualiacunque,  
 Arridere velim ; doliturus, si placeant spe  
 Deterius nostra, Demetri, teque, Tigelli, 90  
 Discipularum inter jubeo plorare cathedras.

I puer, atque meo citus haec subscribe libello.

(a) Vos Bibule, et Servi. *Heinf.*

Q. HORATII

Varius, Mæcenas, and Virgil, Valgius, and Octavius approve these *satires*, and the excellent Fuscus likewise ; and I could wish that both the Visci would join in their commendations : Ambition apart, I may mention you *too*, O Pollio ; you also, Messala, together with your brother ; and at the same time you, ye Bibuli and Servi ; and along with these, you, candid Furnius ; *I could name* many others, whom, though men of learning and my friends, I purposely omit : to whom I could wish these satires, such as they are, may give satisfaction ; *and* I should be very much chagrined if they pleased in a degree below my expectation. *You*, Demetrius, and you, Tigellius, I bid *lament* amongst your female disciples.

Go, \* boy, and instantly copy this satire more into the end of my book.

\* *H. amanuensis.*

T H E

---

Q. HORATII FLACCI  
SATYRARUM

LIBER II.

SATYRA I.

*Fingit se cum Trebatio deliberare utrum a scribendis  
satyris abstineat.*

**S**UNT quibus in satyra videar nimis acer, et  
ultra

Legem tendere opus : sine nervis altera, quidquid  
Composui, pars esse putat, similesque meorum  
Milie die versus deduci posse. Trebati,  
Quid faciam, praescribe. Quiescas. Ne faciam,  
inquis, 5  
Omnino versus ? Aio. Peream male, si non

---

THE  
SATIRES  
OF  
HORACE.

BOOK II.

SATIRE I.

*He supposes himself to consult with Trebatius, whether he should desist from writing satires, or not.*

THERE are some persons to whom I may seem too severe in the writing of satire, and to extend the affair too far : Another set are of opinion, that all I have written is nerveless, and that a thousand verses like mine might be spun out in one day. Trebatius, give me your advice, what I shall do. Be quiet. I shall not make, you say, verses at all. I do say so. May I be

Optimum erat : verum nequeo dormire. Ter uncti  
 Transnanto Tiberim, somno quibus est opus alto ;  
 Irriguumque mero sub noctem corpus habentō.  
 Aut, si tantus amor (a) scribendi te rapit, aude 10  
 Caesaris invicti res dicere, multa laborum  
 Praemia laturus. Cupidum, pater optime, vires  
 Deficiunt : neque enim quivis horrentia pilis  
 Agmina, nec fracta pereuntes cuspide Gallos,  
 Aut labentis equo describat vulnera Parthi. 15  
 Attamen et iustum poteras et (b) scribere fortem,  
 Scipiadam ut sapiens Lucilius. Haud mihi deero,  
 Cum res ipsa feret : nisi dextro tempore, Flacci  
 Verba per attentam non ibunt Caesaris aurem ;  
 Cui male si palpare, recalcitrat undique tutus. 20  
 Quanto rectius hoc, quam tristi laedere versu  
 Pantolabum scurram, Nomentanumque nepotem ?  
 Cum sibi quisque timet, quanquam est intactus, et  
 odit.

Quid faciam ? saltat Milonius, ut semel icto  
 Accessit fervor capiti, numerusque lucernis. 25  
 Castor gaudet equis ; ovo prognatus eodem,  
 Pugnīs. quot capitum vivunt, totidem studiorum  
 Millia. me pedibus delectat claudere verba,

(a) Scribendi te capit.

(b) Dicere. *Sanad.*

Lucili

I be hanged, if that would not be best : but I cannot sleep. Let those who want sound sleep, appointed swim three times cross the Tiber ; and have their clay well moistened with wine overnight. Or, if such a great love of scribbling hurries you on, venture to celebrate the achievements of the invincible Cæsar, certain of ample rewards for your pains. Desirous I am, my good father, *to do this*, yet my strength fails me : nor can any one describe the troops bristled with spears, nor the Gauls dying on their shiver'd darts, nor the wounded Parthian falling from his horse. Nevertheless you may describe him just and brave, as the wise Lucilius did Scipio. I will not be wanting to myself, when I can bring matters to bear : no verses of Horace's, unless well-timed, will gain the attention of Cæsar ; whom, *like a generous steed*, if you stroke awkwardly, he will kick back upon you, being at all quarters on his guard. How much better would this be, than to cut with severe satire Pantolabus the buffoon, and the rake Nomentanus ? when, *besides*, every body is afraid for himself, *lest he should be the next*, and hates you, tho' he is not meddled with. What shall I do ? Milonius falls a dancing, the moment he becomes light-headed and warm, and the candles appear multiply'd. Castor delights in horsemanship ; and he who sprang \* from the same egg, in boxing. As many thousands of people *as there are in the world*, so many different inclinations are there. I am amused with putting words into metre, in the

\* Castor and Pollux were born of, or rather hatched by Leda, in consequence of her amour with Jupiter in the shape of a swan.

Lucili ritu, nostrum melioris utroque.

Ille velut fidei arcana sodalibus olim 30

Credebat libris; (a) neque, si male gesserat, usquam

Decurrens alio, neque si bene: quo fit ut omnis

Votiva pateat veluti descripta tabella

Vita senis. sequor hunc, Lucanus an Appulus, an-  
ceps:

Nam Venusinus arat finem sub utrumque colonus, 35

Missus ad hoc, pulsus (vetus est ut fama) Sabellis,

Quo ne per vacuum Romano incurreret hostis:

Sive quod Appula gens, seu quod Lucania bellum

Incuteret violenta. sed hic stylus haud petet ultro

Quemquam animantem, et me veluti custodiet ensis

Vagina tectus: quem cur distingere coner, 41

Tutus ab infestis latronibus? o pater et rex

Jupiter, ut pereat positum rubigine telum,

Nec quisquam noceat cupido mihi pacis! at ille,

Qui me commoritur, (melius non tangere, clamo) 45

Flebit, et insignis tota cantabitur Urbe.

(a) Neque, si male cesserat. *Heinf.*

Cervius



manner of Lucilius, who had greater abilities than you and I put together. He long ago communicated his secrets to his books, as to faithful friends; never having recourse elsewhere, whether things went well or ill with him: whence it happens, that the whole life of this old *poet* is as open to the view, as if it had been painted on a \* votive tablet. His example I follow, † tho' in doubt whether I am a Lucanian, or an Apulian: for the Venusian farmers plow upon the boundaries of both *countries*, who (as the ancient tradition has it) were a *colony* sent, on the expulsion of the Samnites, for this purpose, that the enemy might not make incursions on the Romans, thro' a vacant *unguarded frontier*: or lest the Apulian nation, or the fierce Lucanian, should make an invasion. But this pen of mine shall not wilfully attack any man breathing, and shall defend me like a sword that is sheathed in the scabbard: which why should I attempt to draw, *while I am safe* from hostile villains? O Jupiter, father and sovereign, may my weapon laid aside wear away with rust, and may no one injure me, who am desirous of peace! But that man who shall provoke me (I give notice that it is better to let me alone) shall weep *his folly*, and a distinguished character shall be sung through all the streets of Rome.

\* *The Romans had often pictures drawn of certain events in their lives, which they bound themselves by a vow to consecrate to the gods.*

† *A tedious parenthesis, in which he burlesques Lucilius's manner of writing.*

Cervius iratus leges minitatur et urnam ;  
 Canidia Albuti, quibus est inimica, venenum ;  
 Grande malum Turius, si quis se iudice certet.  
 Ut, quo quisque valet, suspectos terreat, utque 50  
 Imperet (a) hoc natura potens, sic collige mecum.  
 Dente lupus, cornu taurus petit. unde, nisi intus  
 Monstratum ? Scaevae vivacem crede nepoti  
 Matrem ; nil faciet sceleris pia dextera : mirum !  
 Ut neque calce lupus quemquam, neque dente petit  
 bos :

Sed mala tollet anum vitiato melle cicuta.

Ne longum faciam, seu me tranquilla senectus  
 Exspectat, seu mors atris circumvolat alis ;  
 Dives, inops, Romae, seu fors ita jusserit, exsul ;  
 Quisquis erit vitae, scribam, color. O puer, ut sis 60  
 Vitalis metuo ; et majorum ne quis amicus  
 Frigore te feriat. Quid ? cum est Lucilius ausus  
 Primus in hunc operis componere carmina morem,  
 Detrahare et pellem, nitidus qua quisque per ora  
 Cederet, introrsum turpis ; num Laelius, aut qui 65  
 Duxit ab oppressa meritum Carthagine nomen,  
 Ingenio offensi ? aut laeso doluere Metello,  
 Famosisque Lupo cooperto versibus ? atqui

(a) Imperitet natura. *Sanad.*

Primores

Cervius, when he is offended, threatens one with the laws and the *judiciary* \* urn ; Albutius's Canidia poison to those, with whom she is at enmity ; Turius *threatens* great damages *against you*, if you contest any thing while he presides as judge. How every thing terrifies those taken for its enemies, with that in which it is most powerful, and how strong natural instinct commands this, thus infer with me. The wolf attacks with his teeth, the bull with his horns. From what principle is this, if not a suggestion from within ? Intrust that debauchee Scaeva with the custody of his ancient mother ; his pious hand will commit no outrage : A wonder indeed ! just as the wolf does not attack any one with his hoof, nor the bull with his teeth : but a honied potion may take off the old dame.

That I may not be tedious, whether a placid old age awaits me, or whether death now hovers about me with his sable wings ; rich, or poor, at Rome, or if fortune should so order it, an exile abroad ; whatever be the colour of my life, I will write. O my child, I fear you cannot be long-lived ; and that some creature of the great ones will strike you stiff. What ? when Lucilius had the courage to be the first in composing verses after this manner, and to pull off that mask, by the means of which each man strutted with a fair outside, tho' soul within ; what, was Lælius, or † he who derived a well-deserved title from the destruction of Carthage, offended at his wit ? or were they hurt at Metellus's being lashed, or Lupus covered over

\* *A criminal was acquitted or condemned by the number of votes which the judges cast into an urn.*

† Scipio Africanus.

Primores populi arripuit populumque tributim ;  
 Scilicet uni aequus virtuti atque ejus amicis.  
 Quin, ubi se a vulgo et scena, in secreta remorant  
 Virtus Scipiadae et mitis sapientia Laeli ;  
 Nugari cum illo, et discincti ludere, donec  
 Decoqueretur olus, soliti. quidquid sum ego, quam-  
 vis

Infra Lucili censum ingeniumque ; tamen me 75  
 Cum magnis vixisse invita fatebitur usque  
 Invidia ; et fragili quaerens illidere dentem,  
 Offendet solido : nisi quid tu, docte Trebati,  
 Dissentis. Equidem nihil hic diffindere possum.  
 Sed tamen ut monitus caveas, ne forte negoti 80  
 Incutiat tibi quid sanctarum inscitia legum :  
 Si mala condiderit in quem quis carmina, jus est  
 Judiciumque. Esto, si quis mala : sed bona si quis  
 Judice condiderit (a) laudatus Caesare ? Si quis  
 Opprobriis dignum (b) latraverit, integer ipse ?  
 Solventur risu tabulae : tu missus abibis.

(a) Laudatur Caesare.

(b) Laceraverat. *Emil.*

with *Lucilius's* lampoons? But he took to task the heads of the people, and the people themselves, class by class; in short, he spared none but virtue and her friends. But yet, when the valourous Scipio, and the mild philosophical Lælius, had withdrawn themselves from the croud, and the public scene; they used to divert themselves with him, and joke in a free manner, while a few vegetables boiled *for supper*. Of whatever rank I am, tho' below the estate and wit of *Lucilius*; yet envy must be obliged to own that I have lived well with great men; and wanting to fasten her \* tooth upon some weak part, will strike it against the solid: unless you, learned Trebatius, disapprove of any thing *I have said*. For my part, I cannot make any objection to this. But however that forewarned you may be upon your guard, lest an ignorance of our sacred laws should bring you into trouble: *be sure of this*: if any person shall make scandalous verses against a particular man, an action lies, and sentence may be *passed against him*. It is granted, if *they are* scandalous: but if a man composes good ones, and is praised for 'em by such a judge as Cæsar? if a man falls foul upon him only who deserves his invectives, while himself is unblameable? *In such a case*, the process will be cancelled *with laughter*: and you, being dismissed, may depart in peace.

\* *Alluding to the fable of the viper and the fig.*

## S A T Y R A II.

*De frugalitate.*

Q U Æ virtus et quanta, boni, sit vivere parvo,  
 (Nec meus hic sermo est ; (a) sed quae praecepit  
 Ofellus,

Rusticus, abnormis sapiens, crassaque Minerva)  
 Discite, non inter lances mensasque nitentes ;  
 Cum stupet insanis acies fulgoribus, et cum 5  
 Acclinis falsis animus meliora recusat ;  
 Verum hic impransî mecum disquirite. Cur hoc ?  
 Dicam, si potero. male verum examinat omnis  
 Corruptus iudex. leporem sectatus, equove  
 Lassus ab indomito ; vel si Romana fatigat 10  
 Militia assuetum graecari ; seu pila velox,  
 Molliter austerum studio fallente laborem ;  
 Seu te discus agit, pete cedentem aera disco :  
 Cum labor (b) extuderit fastidia ; foccus, inanis  
 Sperne cibum vilem ; nisi Hymettia mella Falerno 15  
 Ne biberis diluta. foris est promus, et atrum  
 Defendens pisces hiemat mare : cum sale panis  
 Latrantem stomachum bene leniet. unde putas ? aut  
 Qui partum ? non in caro nidore voluptas  
 Summa, sed in teipso est. tu pulmentaria quaere 20  
 Sudando. pinguem vitiis albumque nec ostrea,

(a) Sed quem praecepit.

(b) Expulerit. Bentl.

Nec

## S A T I R E II.

*On frugality.*

**W**HAT and how great the virtue to live *contentedly* on a little, (*tho'* this is no doctrine of mine; but what Ofellus the peasant, a philosopher without the rules, and of an home-spun wit, taught me) learn, my good friends, not amongst *luxurious* dishes and splendid tables; when the eye is dazzled with the vain glare *of the plate*, and the mind, intent upon false appearances, *refuses to admit* better things; but here, before dinner, discuss this point with me. Why so, *say you?* I will inform you, if I can. Every corrupted judge examines *but* badly into the truth *of a cause*. After hunting the hare, or being spent by an unruly horse; or if the Roman exercise fatigues *you more* accustomed to Grecian effeminacies; or the swift ball, while eagerness softens and prevents your perceiving the severity of the game; or if quoits *delight you*, smite the yielding air with the quoit: when exercise has worked off *your* squeamishness; dry and hungry, *then let me see you* despise mean viands; and not drink Falernian, unless qualified with Hymettian honey. Your butler is abroad, and the tempestuous sea preserves the fish by its wintry storms: a bit of bread and salt will sufficiently appease an importunate stomach. From whence do you think *this comes?* and how is it obtained? The consummate pleasure is not in the costly flavour, but in yourself. Do you seek for sauce by sweating. Neither oysters, nor scar, nor  
the



Nec scarus, aut poterit peregrina juvare lagois.  
 Vix tamen eripiam, posito pavone, velis quin  
 Hoc potius quam gallina tergere palatum,  
 Corruptus vanis rerum; quia veneat auro 25  
 Rara avis, et picta pandat spectacula cauda:  
 Tanquam ad rem attineat quicquam, num vesceris  
 ista,  
 Quam laudas, pluma? cocto num adest honor idem?  
 Carne tamen quamvis distat nihil, hac magis illa;  
 Imparibus formis deceptum te patet, esto. 30

Unde datum fentis, lupus hic, Tiberinus, an alto  
 Captus hiet? pontesne inter jactatus, an amnis  
 Ostia sub Tusci? laudas, insane, trilibrem  
 Mullum; in singula quem minuas pulmenta necesse  
 est.

Ducit te species, video. quo pertinet ergo 35  
 Proceros odisse lupos? quia scilicet illis  
 Majorem natura modum dedit, his breve pondus,  
 Jejunos raro stomachus vulgaria temnit.  
 Porrectum magno magnum spectare catino  
 Vellem, ait Harpyiis gula digna rapacibus. at vos 40  
 Praesentes Austri, coquite horum obsonia: quam-  
 quam  
 Putet aper rhombusque recens, mala copia quando

the far-fetched \* lagoon, can give any pleasure to one bloated and pale thro' intemperance. Nevertheless, if a peacock was served up, I should hardly be able to prevent your gratifying the palate with that, rather than a pullet, *since you are* prejudiced by the vanities of things; because the scarce bird is bought with gold, and displays a fine sight with its painted tail: as if that was any thing to the purpose. What, do you eat that plumage, which you extol *so much*? or has the bird the same beauty when 'tis dressed? Since however there is no difference in the meat, in one preferably to the other; 'tis manifest that you are imposed upon by the disparity of their appearances. *But* let it be granted you.

By what gift are you able to distinguish, whether this lupus, that now opens its jaws before us, was taken in the Tiber or the sea? or whether it was tossed *ashore* between the bridges, or at the mouth of the † Tuscan river? Fool, you praise a mullet that weighs three pounds; which yet you are obliged to cut into small pieces. Outward appearances lead you, I see. To what intent do you condemn large lupuses? because truly those are by nature bulky, and these very light. A hungry stomach seldom loaths common victuals. O that I could see a swinging mullet extended upon a swinging dish, cries that gullet which is fit for the voracious harpies *themselves*. But O (*say I*) ye southern blasts be present to taint the delicacies of these *gluttons*: tho' the boar and turbot newly

\* A bird, whose flesh tasted like *Lare*; probably, a curlew.

† So called, because it divides Latium from Tuscany.

Aegrum sollicitat stomachum ; cum rapula plenus  
 Atque acidas mavult inulas. necdum omnis abacta  
 Pauperies epulis regum : nam vilibus ovis, 45  
 Nigrisque est oleis hodie locus. haud ita pridem  
 Galloni (a) praeconis erat acipensere mensa  
 Infamis. quid ? tum rhombos (b) minus aequor alebat ?  
 Tutus erat rhombus, tutoque ciconia nido ;  
 Donec vos auctor docuit praetorius. ergo 50  
 Si quis nunc mergos suaves edixerit affos ;  
 Parebit pravi docilis Romana juvenus.

Sordidus a tenui victu distabit, Ofello  
 Judice. nam frustra vitium vitaveris illud ;  
 (c) Si te alio pravus detorseris. Avidienus, 55  
 Cui Canis ex vero ductum cognomen adhaeret,  
 Quinquennes oleas est, et silvestria corna ;  
 Ac, nisi mutatum, parcit defundere vinum, et  
 Cujus odorem olei nequeas perferre : (licebit  
 Ille repotia, natales, aliosve dierum 60

(a) Praetoris. *Sanad.*

(b) Minus aequora alebant.

(c) Si te alio pravum.

taken are rank, when surfeiting abundance provokes the sick stomach ; and when the sated guttler prefers turnips and sharp elicampane. However, all *appearance of poverty* is not quite banished from the banquets of our nobles : for there is, even at this day, a place for paltry eggs and black olives. And it was not long ago, since the table of Gallonius the auctioneer was rendered infamous, by having a sturgeon *served up whole upon it*. What ? was the sea at that time less nutritive of turbot ? The turbot was secure, and the stork unmolested in her nest ; till the \* prætorian *Sempronius*, the inventor, first taught you *to eat them*. From whence *I am convinced*, that if any one was to give it out that roasted cormorants are delicious ; the Roman youth, *so teachable in depravity*, would acquiesce in it.

But in the judgment of Ofellus, a sordid way of living will differ *widely* from frugal simplicity. For 'tis to no purpose for you to shun that vice of *luxury* ; if perversely you fly to the contrary extreme. Avidienus, to whom the nick-name of dog is apply'd with *great propriety*, eats olives of five years old, and wild cornels ; and cannot bear to rack off his wine unless it be turned sour, and the smell of his oil you cannot endure : which (tho' cloathed in white he celebrates the † wedding festival, his birthday, or any other festal days) he pours out him-

\* Horace calls him ironically prætorian, for when Sempronius put up for that high office he had not seven votes.

† Reposia ; an entertainment made by the bridegroom the day after marriage.

self

Festos albatuſ celebret) cornu ipſe bilibri  
Caulibus inſtillat, veteris non parcuſ aceti.

Quali igitur victu ſapiens utetur, et horum  
Utrum imitabitur? hac urget lupuſ, hac canis,  
aiunt.

Munduſ erit, (a) qua non offendet ſordibus, atque  
In neutram partem cultuſ miſer, hic neque ſerviſ, 66  
Albuti ſeniſ exemplo, dum munia didit,  
Saevuſ erit; nec ſic ut ſimplex Naeuiſ, unctam  
Conviviſ praebebit aquam: vitium hoc quoque mag-  
num. 69

Accipe nunc, victuſ tenuiſ quae quantaque ſecum  
Afferat. in primis valeaſ bene; nam variae reſ  
Ut noceant homini, credaſ, memor illiuſ eſcae,  
Quae ſimplex olim tibi ſederit. at ſimul aſſiſ  
Miſcueriſ elixa, ſimul conchylia turdiſ;  
Dulcia ſe in bilem vertent, ſtomachuſque tumultum  
Lenta feret pituiſa. vidiſ, ut palliduſ omniſ 76  
Coena deſurgat dubia? quin corpuſ onuſtum

(a) Qui non offendet ſordibus.

Hefterniſ

self by little and little, from an horn cruets, that holds two pounds, upon his cabbage, *but at the same time* is lavish enough of his *strong* old vinegar \*.

What manner of living therefore shall the wise man put in practice, and which of these *examples* shall he copy? On one side † the wolf presses on, and the dog on the other, as the saying is. A person will be accounted decent, inasmuch as he offends not by fordidness, and is despicable thro' neither extreme of conduct. Such a man will not, after the example of old Albucius, be *tyrannically* cruel while he assigns his servants their respective offices; nor, *on the contrary*, like simple Nævius, will he offer greasy water to his company: for this too is a great fault.

Now learn what and how great benefits a temperate diet will bring along with it. In the first place you may enjoy good health; for you may *readily* believe how detrimental a diversity of things is to any man, *when you* recollect that sort of food, which, by its simplicity, sat so well upon your stomach some time ago, *when you was a child*. But when you have once mixed boiled and roast together, together thrushes and shell-fish; the sweet *juices* will turn into bile, and the thick phlegm will bring a jarring upon the stomach. Don't you see how pale each *guest* rises from a ‡ perplexing variety of dishes at an entertainment? Besides this, the

\* To correct the bad taste of the oil, this being cheapest.

† A proverbial expression for being in a difficult situation. Between two fires.

‡ Literally, a doubtful supper, i. e. the variety is so great, that the guests hesitate, are in doubt, what they shall chuse first.

Hesternis vitiis animum quoque praegravat una,  
 (a) Atque affigit humo divinae particulam aerae.  
 Alter, ubi dicto citius curata sopori 80  
 Membra dedit, vegetus praescripta ad munia surgit.  
 Hic tamen ad melius poterit transcurrere quondam;  
 Sive diem festum rediens advexerit annus,  
 Seu recreare volet tenuatum corpus; ubique  
 Accedent anni, et tractari mollius aetas 85  
 Imbecilla volet. tibi quidnam accedet ad istam,  
 Quam puer et validus praesumis, mollitiem; seu  
 Dura valetudo inciderit, seu tarda senectus?

Rancidum aprum antiqui laudabant: non quia  
 nasus

Illis nullus erat; sed, credo, hac mente, quod hospes  
 Tardius adveniens, vitiatum commodius, quam  
 Integrum edax dominus consumeret. hos utinam  
 inter

Heroas natum tellus me prima tulisset.

• Das aliquid famae, quae carmine gratior aurem  
 Occupat humanam? grandes rhombi, patinaeque 95  
 Grande ferunt una cum damno dedecus. adde  
 Iratum patrum, vicinos, te tibi iniquum,  
 Et frustra mortis cupidum, cum deerit egenti

(a) Atque affligit humo.



body, overloaded with the debauch of yesterday, depresses the mind along with it, and fixes to the earth that portion of the divine spirit. Another man, as soon as he has taken a repast, and rendered his limbs up to repose in the same instant almost, rises vigorous *in the morning* to the duties of his calling. However, he may sometime have recourse to better cheer; whether the revolving year shall bring on a festival, or if he has a mind to refresh his body, impaired *by labour*; and when years shall approach, and feeble age require to be used more tenderly. But as for you, if a troublesome habit of body, or creeping old age, should come upon you; what addition can be made to that soft indulgence, which you, *as yet* young and in health, anticipate?

Our ancestors praised a boar when it was stale: not because they had no noses; but with this view, I suppose, that a visiter coming later than ordinary might *partake of it*, tho' a little musty, rather than the voracious master should devour it all himself while sweet. I wish that the primitive earth had produced me amongst such heroes as these.

Have you any regard for reputation, which affects the human ear more agreeably than musick? great turbots, and *magnificent* dishes, bring a great disgrace along with 'em, together with expence. Add to this, that your \*relations and neighbours will be exasperated at you, thus at enmity with yourself, and desirous of death in vain, since you will not, in your poverty, have three farthings left

\* Literally, the uncle by the father's side.

As, laquei pretium. Jure, inquit, Trāstus istis  
 Jurgatur verbis : ego vesticalia magna, 100  
 Divitiasque habeo tribus amplas regibus. Ergo  
 Quod superat, non est melius quo insumere possis ?  
 Cur eget indignus quisquam, te divite ? quare  
 Tempia ruunt antiqua Deum ? cur, improbe, carae  
 Non aliquid patriae tanto emetiris acervo ? 105  
 Uni nimirum recte tibi semper (a) erunt res ?  
 O magnus posthac inimicis risus ! uterne  
 Ad casus dubios fidet sibi certius ? hic, qui  
 Pluribus assuerit mentem corpusque superbum ;  
 An qui contentus parvo, metuensque futuri, 110  
 In pace, ut sapiens, aptarit idonea bello ?

Quo magis his credas : puer hunc ego parvus  
 Ofellum

Integris opibus novi non latius usum,  
 Quam nunc accisis, videas metato in agello,  
 Cum pecore et gnatis, fortem mercede colonum, 115  
 Non ego, narrantem, temere edi luce profesta  
 Quidquam, praeter olus, fumosae cum pede pernae.  
 Ac mihi, cum longum post tempus venerat hospes,

(a) Eunt res. *Heins.*

Sive

to purchase a rope withal. Traſius, you ſay, may with juſtice be called to account with ſuch language as this: *but* I poſſeſs an ample revenue, and wealth ſufficient for three potentates. Why then have you not a better method of expending your ſuperfluities? Why is any man, undeſerving of *diſtreſſed circumſtances*, in want, while you abound? how comes it to paſs that the ancient temples of the gods are falling to ruin? why do not you, wretch that you are, beſtow ſomething on your dear country, out of ſo vaſt a hoard? what, *do you think* that matters ſhall always go well with you alone of all mankind? O thou that hereafter ſhalt be the great deriſion of thine enemies! which of the two ſhall depend upon himſelf in exigencies with moſt certainty? he, who has uſed his mind and high-ſwoln body to redundancies; or he, who, contented with a little, and provident for the future, like a wiſe man, in time of peace, ſhall make the neceſſary preparations for war?

That you may the readier give credit to theſe things: I myſelf, when a little boy, took notice that this Ofellus did not uſe his unincumbered eſtate more profuſely than he does now it is reduced. You may ſee the induſtrious huſbandman labouring for hire in the land *once his own, but now* \* *aſſigned to others*, with his cattle and children, talking to this effect, I never ventured to eat any thing on a work-day except pot-herbs, with a hock of ſmoak-dry'd bacon. And when a friend came to viſit me after a long abſence, or a neigh-

\* *After the civil war, the lands of the beaten party were divided amongſt the ſoldiers of the conqueror.*

Sive operum vacuo gratus conviva per imbrem  
 Vicinus ; bene erat, non piscibus urbe petitis, 120  
 Sed pullo, atque hoedo : tum pensilis uva secundas.  
 Et nux ornat mensas, cum duplice ficu.

Post hoc ludus erat (a) cuppa potare magistra :  
 Ac venerata Ceres, (b) ut culmo surgeret alto,  
 Explicuit vino contractae seria frontis. 125  
 Saeviat, atque novos moveat fortuna tumultus ;  
 Quantum hinc imminuet ? quanto aut ego parcius,  
 aut vos,

O pueri, nituistis, ut huc novus incola venit ?  
 Nam propriae telluris herum natura, neque illum,  
 Nec me, nec quemquam statuit. nos expulit ille :  
 Illum aut nequities aut vafri inscitia juris, 131  
 Postremo expellet certe vivacior heres.  
 Nunc ager Umbreni sub nomine, nuper Ofelli  
 Dictus, erit nulli proprius ; sed cedit in usum  
 Nunc mihi, nunc alii. quocirca vivite sortes ; 135  
 Fortiaque adversis opponite pectora rebus.

(a) Culpa potare magistra.

(b) Ita culmo surgeret alto.

bour came in, an acceptable guest, upon resting me  
 from work on account of the rain; we lived  
 well, not on fishes sent for from the city, but  
 on a pullet and a kid: then a dried grape, and a  
 nut, with a large fig *or two*, set off our second  
 course. After this, it was our diversion to have  
 no other regulation in our cups, save that against  
 drinking to a fault: then Ceres worshipped *with a*  
*libation*, that *the corn* might arise in lofty stems,  
 smoothed with wine the melancholy of the con-  
 tracted brow. Let fortune rage, and stir up new  
 tumults; what can she do more to impair *my estate*?  
 How much more savingly have either I lived, and  
 how less neatly have you gone, my children, since  
 this new possessor came? For nature hath appointed  
 to be *perpetual* lord of this earthly property, neither  
 him, nor me, nor any one. He drove us out:  
 either iniquity, or ignorance in the quirks of the  
 law, shall *do the same* by him, certainly in the end  
 his longer-lived heir shall expel him. Now this  
 field goes under the denomination of Umbrenus's,  
 lately it was Ofellus's, *and* it shall be the absolute  
 property of no man; for it will turn to my use  
 one while, and by and by to that of another.  
 Wherefore, *my lads*, live undaunted; and oppose  
 gallant breasts against the strokes of adversity.

S A T I R E

## S A T Y R A III.

*Colloquutus cum Horatio Damasippus hoc Stoicæ philosophiæ paradoxum probat, omnes propemodum homines insanire.*

(a) **S**I raro scribis, ut toto non quater anno  
Membranam poscas, scriptorum quaeque re-  
texens,

Iratus tibi, quod vini somnique benignus  
Nil dignum sermone canas. (b) quid fiet? at ipsis  
Saturnalibus huc fugisti sobrius. (c) ergo 5

Dic aliquid dignum promissis: incipe. nil est.  
Culpantur frustra calami, immeritusque laborat  
Iratis natus paries Dis atque poetis.

Atqui vultus erat multa et praeclara minantis,  
Si vacuum tepido cepisset villula tecto. 10

Quorsum pertinuit stipare Platona Menandro?  
(d) Eupolin, Archilochus? (e) comites educere tantos?  
Invidiam placare paras, virtute relicta?

Contemnere, miser. vitanda est improba Siren  
Desidia; aut quidquid vita meliore parasti 15

Ponendum aequo animo. Di te, Damasippe, Deae-  
que

Verum ob consilium donent tonsore. sed unde

(a) Sic raro scribis.

(b) Quid fiet? ab ipsis.

(c) Esto. *Bentl.*

(d) Eupolin, Archilochum.

(e) Comites educere? quin tu. *Rutg.*

Tam

## S A T I R E III.

*Damasippus, in a conversation with Horace, proves this paradox of the Stoic philosophy, that most men are actually mad.*

**I**F you write so seldom, as not to call for parchment four times in the year, *busied* in reforming your former writings, yet are you angry at yourself, that indulging in wine and sleep you produce nothing worthy to be the subject of conversation. What will be the consequence? but you took refuge here, it seems, at the very celebration of the Saturnalia, out of *pure* sobriety. Dictate therefore something worthy of your promises: *come*, begin. There is nothing. The pens are found fault with to no purpose, and the harmless wall, which must have been built under the displeasure of gods and poets, suffers to no end. But you had the look of one that threatened to perform many and excellent things, when once your villa had received you, free from avocation, under its warm roof. To what purpose was it to stow Plato upon Menander? Eupolis upon Archilochus? For what end did you bring abroad such companions? What, are you setting about to appease envy by deserting virtue? Wretch, you will be despised. That improbable Siren, sloth, must be avoided; or whatever acquisitions you made in the better part of your life, must with equanimity be given up. May the gods and goddesses, O Damasippus, present you with a barber for your sound advice. But by what means did



Tam bene me nosti? Postquam omnis res mea  
Janum

Ad medium fracta est, aliena negotia curo,  
Excussus propriis. olim nam quaerere amabam, 20  
Quo vaser ille pedes lavisset Sisyphus aere;  
Quid sculptum infabre, quid fustum durius esset:  
Callidus huic signo ponebam millia centum:  
Hortos, egregiasque domos mercarier unus  
Cum lucro noram: unde frequentia Mercuriale 25  
Imposuere mihi cognomen compita. Novi;  
Et morbi miror purgatum te illius. Atqui  
Emovit veterem mire novus; ut solet, in cor  
Trajecto lateris miseri, capitisque dolore:  
Ut lethargicus hic cum sit pugil, et medicum urget.  
Dum ne quid simile huic, esto ut libet. O bone,  
ne te 31

Frustrere: insanis et tu, stultique prope omnes,  
Si quid Stertinius veri crepat; unde ego mira  
Descripsi docilis praecepta haec, tempore quo me  
Solatus jussit sapientem pascere barbam; 35  
Atque a Fabricio non tristem ponte reverti.  
Nam, male re gesta, cum vellem mittere operto

did you get so well acquainted with me ? Since all my fortunes were dissipated at the middle of the \* exchange, being detached from all business of my own, I mind that of other people. For formerly I used to take a delight in enquiring, in what † vase the crafty Sisyphus might have washed his feet ; what was carved in an unworkman-like manner, and what rougher cast than it ought to be : being a connoisseur, I offered an hundred thousand sesterces for this statue : I was the only man, who knew how to purchase gardens and fine seats to the best advantage : from whence the crouded streets gave me the surname of Mercurial. I know it well ; and am amazed at your being cured of that disorder. Why a new disorder expelled the old one in a miraculous manner ; as it is accustomed to do when the pain of the afflicted side, or the head, is turned upon the stomach : or as it is with a man in a lethargy, when he turns boxer, and attacks his physician. As long as you do nothing like this, be it even as you please. O my good friend, do not deceive yourself : you likewise are mad, and 'tis almost fools all, if what Stertinius insists on has any truth in it ; from whom, being of a teachable disposition, I derived these admirable precepts, at the very time, when, having given me consolation, he ordered me to encourage a philosophical beard, and to return chearfully from the Fabrician bridge. For when, my affairs being desperate, I had a mind to

\* *Literally, the middle Janus. There was a statue of Janus in the middle of the forum.*

† *Of such antiquity, that it might have been used in the days of Sisyphus.*

throw

Me capite in flumen ; dexter stetit : et, Cave faxis  
Te quidquam indignum. pudor, inquit, (a) te malus  
angit,

Insanos qui inter vereare insanus haberi. 40

Primum nam inquiram, quid sit furere : hoc si erit  
in te

Solo ; nil verbi, pereas quin fortiter, addam.

Quem mala stultitia, et (b) quemcunque inscitia  
veri

Caecum agit, insanum Chryssippi porticus et grex  
Autumat. haec populos, haec magnos formula reges,  
Excepto sapiente, tenet. nunc accipe quare 46

Despiciant omnes, aequae ac tu, qui tibi nomen

Insano posuere. velut silvis, ubi passim

Palantes error certo de tramite pellit ;

Ille sinistrorsum, hic dextrorsum abit ; (c) unus u-  
trique 50

Error, sed variis illudit partibus : hoc te

Crede modo insanum ; nihilo ut sapientior ille,

Qui te deridet, caudam trahat. est genus unum

Stultitiae, nihilum metuenda timentis ; ut ignes,

Ut rupes, fluviosque in campo obstare queratur : 55

Alterum et huic varium, et nihilo sapientius, ignes

Per medios, fluviosque ruentis. clamet amica

Mater, honesta soror, cum cognatis, pater, uxor ;

Hic fossa est ingens, hic rupes maxima : serva :

(a) Te malus urget.

(b) Unus utrinque error. *Cunn.*

(c) Cujusque. *Cunn.*

Non

throw myself into the river, having covered my head *for that purpose*; he fortunately was at my elbow: and *addressed me to this effect*, Take care how you do any thing unworthy of yourself. A false shame, says he, afflicts you, who dread to be esteemed a madman amongst *nothing but* madmen. For in the first place I will enquire, what it is to be mad: and if this distemper be in you alone; I will not add a single word, to prevent you from dying bravely.

The school and sect of Chrysippus deem every man mad, whom vicious folly, or whomsoever the ignorance of any truth drives blindly on. This definition takes in whole nations, this even great kings *themselves*, the wise man *alone* being excepted. Now learn, why all those that have fixed the name of madman upon you, are as senseless as yourself. As in the woods, where a mistake makes people wander about from the right path; one goes out of the way to the right, another to the left; *but* there is the same blunder on both sides, only the illusion is in different directions: in this manner imagine yourself to be mad; so that he who derides you, hangs his tail not one jot wiser than yourself. There is one species of folly that is in dread of things not in the least formidable; insomuch that it will complain of fires, and rocks, and rivers opposing it in the open plain: there is another different from this, but not a whit more approaching to wisdom, that runs headlong thro' the midst of flames and floods. Let the loving mother, the virtuous sister, the father, the wife, together with all the relations *of a man possessed with this latter folly*, cry out; " Here is a deep ditch, here is a prodigious rock: take care

Non magis audierit, quam Fufius ebrius olim, 60  
 Cum Ilionam edormit, Catienis mille ducentis,  
*Mater, te appello*, clamantibus. huic ego vulgus  
 Errori fimilem cunctum infanire docebo.

Infanit veteres statuas Damasippus emendo :  
 Integer est mentis Damasippi creditor ? esto ; 65  
 Accipe, quod nunquam reddas mihi, si tibi dicam ;  
 Tunc infanus eris, si acceperis ? an magis excors  
 Rejecta praeda, quam praesens Mercurius fert ?  
 Scribe decem a Nerio : non est satis : adde Cicutae  
 Nodosi tabulas centum : mille adde catenas : 70  
 Effugiet tamen haec sceleratus vincula Proteus.  
 Cum rapies in jus malis ridentem alienis ;  
 Fiet aper, modo avis, modo saxum, et cum volet,  
 arbor.

Si male rem gerere infani est ; contra, bene fani :

Putidus

" o  
 than  
 whe  
 hun  
 out,  
 strat  
 mad  
 D  
 statu  
 tbin  
 rece  
 pay  
 wou  
 whi  
 ban  
 sign  
 the  
 tion  
 ties.  
 † la  
 he v  
 a b  
 plea  
 badl

\*  
 Ilion  
 son  
 Fufi  
 Catie  
 with  
 was  
 The n  
 gerat  
 †

" of yourself:" he would give no more attention, than did the drunken *player* \* Fufius some time ago, when he over-slept the character of Ilione, two hundred thousand Catieni at the same time roaring out, *O mother, I call you to my aid. I will demonstrate to you, that the generality of all mankind are mad in the commission of some folly similar to this.*

Damasippus is a madman for purchasing antique statues: but is Damasippus's creditor in his senses, *think you?* Well: suppose I should say to you, *here receive this sum of money, which you can never repay;* will you be a madman, if you receive it? or would you be more absurd for rejecting a booty, which propitious Mercury offers? Take up of the banker Nerius ten thousand sesterces: it will not signify: add *all* the forms of Cicuta, so versed in the knotty points of law: add a thousand obligations: yet this wicked Proteus will evade all these ties. *And when you shall drag him to justice, † laughing as if his cheeks were none of his own;* he will be transformed into a boar, sometimes into a bird, sometimes into a stone, and when he pleases into a tree. If to conduct one's affairs badly be the part of a madman; and the reverse, be

\* Fufius was an actor, who playing the character of Ilione, was supposed to be asleep, when the ghost of her son Polydore called to her, *Dear mother, hear me. Fufius having drank too much, fell really asleep; and Catienus, who play'd Polydore, having called to him without waking him, the whole house, as if each of them was a Catienus, cried out, Dear mother, hear me. The number of two hundred thousand is a pleasant exaggeration.* FRANCIS.

† A proverbial expression for laughing immoderately.

Putidius multo cerebrum est (mihi crede) Perilli 75  
 Distantis, (a) quod tu nunquam rescribere possis.

Audire, atque togam jubeo componere, quisquis  
 Ambitione mala, aut argenti pallet amore ;  
 Quisquis luxuria, tristive superstitione,  
 Aut alio mentis morbo calet : huc propius me, 80  
 Dum doceo insanire omnes, vos ordine adite.

Danda est ellebori multo pars maxima avaris :  
 Nescio an Anticyram ratio illis destinet omnem.  
 Heredes Staberi summam incidere sepulcro ;  
 Ni sic fecissent, gladiatorum dare centum 85  
 Damnati populo paria, atque epu'm, arbitrio Arri ;  
 Frumenti quantum metit Africa. Sive ego prave,  
 Seu recte ; hoc volui : ne sis patruus mihi. Credo  
 Hoc Staberi prudentem animum vidisse---Quid ergo  
 Sensit, cum summam patrimoni insculpere saxo 90  
 Heredes voluit ? Quoad vixit, credidit ingens  
 Pauperiem vitium, et cavit nihil acrius : ut, si  
 Forte minus locuples (b) uno quadrante periret,  
 Ipse videretur sibi nequior. omnis enim res,  
 Virtus, fama, decus, divina humanaque, pulchris 95

(a) Quoi (vel cui) tu nunquam. *Heinf.*

(b) Uno quadrante perisset.



that of a man well in his senses : the brain of Perillius (believe me) who orders you *that sum of money*, which you can never repay, is much more unsound *than yours*.

Whoever is afflicted with evil ambition, or the love of money ; whoever is smitten with luxury, or gloomy superstition, or any other disease of the mind, I command him to adjust his garment and attend : here, all of ye, come near me, in order, while I convince you that you are mad.

By far the largest portion of hellebore is to be administer'd to the covetous : I know not whether reason does not consign all \* Anticyra for their use. The heirs of Staberius engraved the sum *be left them* upon his tomb ; unless they acted in this manner, they were under an obligation to exhibit an hundred pair of gladiators to the people, besides an entertainment according to the direction of Arrius ; and as much corn as is cut in *all* Africa. Whether I have *willed* this rightly or wrongly ; it was my will : be not severe against me, *cries the testator*. I imagine, the provident mind of Staberius foresaw this. What then could he think, when he appointed by will, that his heirs should engrave the sum *total* of their patrimony upon his tomb-stone ? As long as he lived, he deemed poverty a great vice, and nothing did he more industriously avoid : inso-much, that had he died less rich by one farthing, the more iniquitous would he have appeared to himself. For every thing *in nature*, virtue, fame, glory, divine and human *affair*, are subservient to

\* *An island in the Archipelago, famous for the production of a vast quantity of hellebore.*

Divitiis parent; (a) quas qui construxerit, ille  
 Clarus erit, fortis, justus---Sapiensne? Etiam, et  
 rex;

Et quidquid volet. hoc, veluti virtute paratum,  
 Speravit magnae laudi fore. quid simile isti  
 Graecus Aristippus? qui servos projicere aurum 100  
 In media jussit Libya; quia tardius irent  
 Propter onus segnes. uter est infanior horum?  
 Nil agit exemplum litem quod lite resolvit.  
 Si quis emat citharas, emtas comportet in unum,  
 Nec studio citharae, nec Musae deditus ulli; 105  
 Si scalptra et formas non sutor; nautica vela  
 Aversus mercaturis; delirus et amens  
 Undique dicatur merito. quid discrepat istis,  
 Qui nummos aurumque recondit, nescius uti  
 Compositis, metuensque velut contingere sacrum?  
 Si quis ad ingentem frumenti semper acervum 111  
 Porrectus vigilet longo cum fuste; neque illinc  
 Audeat esuriens dominus contingere granum;  
 Ac potius foliis parvus vescatur amaris:  
 Si, positus intus Chii veterisque Falerni 115  
 Mille cadis; nihil est, tercentum millibus, acre  
 Potet acetum: age; si et stramentis incubet, unde-  
 octoginta annos natus, cui stragula vestis,

(a) Quas qui contraxerit.

Blattarum

the attractions of riches ; which whoever shall have accumulated, he shall be illustrious, brave, just. What, wise too ? Aye, and a king, and whatever else he pleases. This he was in hopes would greatly redound to his praise, as if it had been an acquisition of his virtue. In what respect did the Grecian Aristippus act like this ? who ordered his slaves to throw away his gold in the midst of Libya ; because, encumber'd with the burden of it, they went too slow. Which is the greater madman of these two ? An example is nothing to the purpose, that decides one controversy by bringing up another. If any person was to buy lyres, and when he had bought them, stow them up in *some one particular place, tho' neither addicted to the lyre, nor any one muse whatsoever* ; if a man was to buy paring knives and lasts, who was no shoemaker ; sails fit for navigation, and yet averse to merchandising ; he would every where deservedly be stiled delirious, and out of his senses. And how does he differ from these instances, who hoards up cash and gold, and knows not how to make use of them, when they are accumulated, and is afraid to touch them as if they were consecrated ? If any person before a great heap of corn should keep perpetual watch with a long club, and *tho' he, the owner of it, should not dare to take a single grain therefrom, when an hungred ; and should rather feed upon bitter herbs : if, while a thousand hogsheds of Chian, or old Falernian, is stored up within ; nay, three hundred thousand, he drinks nothing but what is mere sharp vinegar : again ; if wanting but one year of eighty, he should lie upon straw, who has good bed*  
cloaths

Blattarum ac tinearum epulae, putrescat in arca:  
 Nimirum insanus paucis videatur; eo quod 120  
 Maxima pars hominum morbo jactatur eodem.

Filius, aut etiam haec libertus ut ebibat heres,  
 Dis inimice senex, custodis, ne tibi desit?  
 Quantulum enim summae curtabit quisque dierum,  
 Ungere si caules oleo meliore, caputque 125  
 Coeperis impexa foedum porrigine? quare,  
 Si quidvis satis est, perjuras, furripis, aufers  
 Undique? tun' sanas? populum si caedere saxis  
 Incipias, (a) servosque tuos, quos aere pararis;  
 Insanum te omnes pueri, clamentque puellae. 130  
 Cum laqueo uxorem iaterimis, matremque veneno,  
 Incolumi capite es? (b) Quid enim? Neque tu hoc  
 facis Argis,

Nec ferro, ut demens (c) genitricem occidis Orestes.  
 An tu reris eum occiso insanisse parente?  
 Ac non an e malis dementem actum Furiis, quam 135  
 In matris jugulo ferrum tepefecit acutum?  
 Quin, ex quo est habitus male tutae mentis Orestes,  
 Nil sane facit quod tu reprehendere possis:  
 Non Pyladen ferro violare, aususve sororem  
 Electram: tantum maledicit utrique, vocando, 140  
 Hanc furiam, hunc aliud, jussit quod splendida bilis.

(a) Servosve, tuo quos aere *Faber.*

(b) Quidni? neque enim hoc facis Argi. *Bentl.*

(c) Genetricem occidit Orestes.

Pauper

cloaths rotting in his chest, the food of worms and moths : he would seem mad, belike, but to few persons ; because the greatest part of mankind labours under the same malady.

Thou dotard, hateful to the gods, dost thou guard these *possessions*, for fear of wanting thyself, to the end that thy son, or even the freedman thy heir, should guzzle it all up ? For how little will each day deduct from your capital, if you begin to pour better oil upon your greens, and your head, filthy with the scurf not comb'd out of it ? If anything is a sufficiency, wherefore are you guilty of perjury, *wherefore* do you rob and plunder from all quarters ? Are you in your senses ? If you were to begin to pelt the populace with stones, and your slaves, which you purchased with your own money ; all the very boys and girls will cry out a madman. When you dispatch your wife with a rope, and your mother with poison, are you right in your head ? For what ? you neither did this at Argos, nor with the sword, as the mad Orestes slew his mother. What, do you imagine that he ran mad after he had murdered his parent ? and that he was not *rather* drove mad by the wicked furies, before he warm'd his sharp steel in his mother's throat ? Nay, from the time Orestes is deemed *by you* to have been of a dangerous disposition, he did nothing in fact that you can blame : he did not dare to offer violence with his sword to Pylades, nor his sister Electra : he only gave ill language to both of them, by calling her a fury, and him some other *opprobrious name*, that his violent choler suggested.

Opimus,

Pauper Opimitus argenti positi intus et auri,  
 Qui Veientanum festis potare diebus  
 Campana solitus trulla, vappamque profestis,  
 Quondam lethargo grandi est oppressus ; ut heres 145  
 Jam circum loculos et claves laetus ovanque  
 Curreret. hunc medicus multum celer atque fidelis  
 Excitat hoc pacto : mensam poni jubet, atque  
 Effundi saccos nummorum, accedere plures  
 Ad numerandum : hominem sic erigit. addit et  
 illud ;

Ni tua custodis, avidus jam haec auferet heres. 151  
 Men' vivo ? Ut vivas igitur, (a) vigila : hoc age.  
 Quid vis ?

Deficient inopem venae te, ni cibus atque  
 (b) Ingens accedat stomacho fultura ruenti.  
 Tu cessas ? agendum ; sume hoc ptisanarium ory-  
 zae. 155

Quanti (c) emtae ? Parvo. (d) Quanti ergo ? Octo  
 assibus. Eheu !

Quid refert, morbo, an furtis pereamne rapinis ?

Quisnam igitur sanus ? Qui non stultus. Quid  
 avarus ?

Stultus et insanus. Quid ? si quis non sit avarus ;  
 Continuo sanus ? Minime. Cur Stoice ? Dicam. 160  
 Non est cardiacus (Craterum dixisse putato)  
 Hic aeger. Recte est igitur, suigetque ? Negabit :

(a) Vigila : hoc ago ; *Sanad.* (b) Praesens acce-  
 dit. *Bentl.* (c) Quanti emtum ? *Cunn.* (d) Quanti  
 ergo ? Octussibus.

Quod

Opimius, poor amongst *heaps* of silver and gold hoarded up within *his own possession*, who used to drink out of Campanian ware *the meagre* Veientine wine on holidays, and mere dregs on common days, was some time ago taken with a prodigious lethargy; insomuch that his heir was already scouring about his coffers and keys, full of joy and triumph. His physician, a man of much fidelity and dispatch, raises him in this manner: he orders a table to be brought, and the bags of money to be poured out, *and* several persons to approach in order to tell it: by this method he sets the man upon his legs again. And at the same time he addressed him to this effect; "Unless you guard your money, your ravenous heir will even now carry off these *"treasures* of yours." What, while I am alive? That you may live therefore awake; observe this *advice*. What wou'd you have me do? why your blood will fail you that are so reduced, unless food and some great restorative be administer'd to your decay'd stomach. Do you hesitate? come on; take this ptisane made of rice. How much did it cost? A trifle. How much then? eight \* asses. Alas! what does it matter, whether I die of a disease, or by theft and rapine?

Who then is sound? He who is not a fool. What is the covetous man? *Both* a fool and a madman. What? if a man be not covetous; is he *therefore* immediately to be deem'd sound? By no means. Why so, Stoic? I will tell you. Such a patient (suppose Craterus *the physician* said so) is not sick at the heart. Is he therefore well,

\* *The* as was about three farthings of our money.



Quod latus, aut renes morbo tententur acuto.  
 Non est perjurus, neque sordidus. Immolet aequi;  
 Hic porcum Laribus. Verum ambitiosus et audax. 165  
 Naviget Anticyram. quid enim differt, barathrone  
 Dones quidquid habes, an nunquam utare paratis ?

Servius Oppidius Canusi duo praedia, dives  
 Antiquo censu, gnatis divisisse duobus  
 Fertur, et hoc moriens pueris dixisse vocatis 170  
 Ad lectum : Postquam te talos, Aule, nucesque  
 Ferre sinu laxo, (a) donare, et ludere vidi ;  
 Te, Tiberi, numerare, cavis abscondere tristem ;  
 Extimui, ne vos ageret vesania discors ;  
 Tu Nomentanum, tu ne sequerere Cicutam. 175  
 Quare per Divos oratus uterque Penates,  
 Tu cave ne minuas ; tu ne majus facias id  
 Quod satis esse putat pater, et natura coercet.  
 Praeterea ne vos titillet gloria, jure-  
 jurando obstringam ambo : uter aedilis, fueritve 180  
 Vestrum praetor, is instabilis et sacer esto.  
 In cicere atque faba bona tu, perdasque lupinis,  
 (b) Latus ut in circo spatieri, aut aeneus ut stes ;

(a) Donare et perdere *Bentl.* et credere *Cunn.*

(b) Lentus ut in Circo *Heinsf.* Largus ut *Markl.*

Nudus

and  
 caut  
 diffe  
 nor  
 pitio  
 affur  
 ticy  
 squa  
 mak  
 S  
 anci  
 divi  
 fons  
 bedf  
 carr  
 bofo  
 you  
 then  
 diffe  
 Aul  
 and  
 of y  
 take  
 grea  
 pose  
 ther  
 bind  
 shall  
 nica  
 effe  
 that  
 repre

\*

posts

V

and shall he get up? No, he will forbid that: because his side or his reins are vexed with an acute disease. *In like manner* such a man is not perjured, nor fardid. Let him *then* sacrifice a hog to his propitious household gods. But he is ambitious and assuming. Let him *therefore* make a voyage to Anticyra. For what is the difference, whether you squander whatever you have upon a scoundrel, or make no use of your acquisitions?

Servius Oppidius, rich in the possession of an ancient estate, is reported, when dying, to have divided two farms at Canusium betwixt his two sons, and to have addressed the boys called to his bedside *in this manner*: When I saw you, Aulus, carry your playthings and nuts carelessly in your bosom, *and* to give them and game them away; you, Tiberius, to count them, and anxious hide them in holes; I was afraid lest a madness of a different nature should possess you *both*; lest you, Aulus, should follow the example of Nomentanus, *and* you, Tiberius, that of Cicuta. Wherefore each of you, intreated by our household gods, do you take care lest you lessen; you lest you make that greater, which your father thinks, and the purposes of nature determine to be sufficient. Furthermore, lest glory should entice you, I will bind each of you by an oath: which ever of you shall be an edile or a prætor, let him be excommunicated and accursed. Would you destroy your effects in *largesses* of \* pease, beans, and lupines, that you may stalk in the Circus at large, or stand *represented* in a statue of brass; a madman, stript

\* Usually given to the populace by candidates for these posts of honour.

(a) Nudus agris, nudus nummis, insane, paternis ?  
 Scilicet ut plausus, quos fert Agrippa, feras tu, 185  
 Astuta ingenuum vulpes imitata leonem ?

Ne quis humasse velit Ajacem, Atrida, vetas cur ?  
 Rex sum. Nil ultra quaero plebeius. Et aequam  
 Rem imperito : at si cui videor non justus, inulto  
 Dicere, quae sentit, permitto. Maxime regum, 190  
 Di tibi dent capta (b) classem reducere Troja :  
 Ergo consulere, et mox respondere licebit ?  
 Consule. Cur Ajax heros ab Achille secundus  
 Putrescit, toties servatis clarus Achivis ;  
 Gaudeat ut populus Priami Priamusque inhumato,  
 Per quem tot juvenes patrio caruere sepulcro ? 196  
 Mille ovium insanus morti dedit, inclytum Ulysssem  
 Et Menelaum una mecum se occidere clamans.  
 Tu cum pro vitula statuis dulcem Aulide gnatam  
 Ante aras, spargisque mola caput, improbe, falsa ;  
 Rectum animi servas ? Quorsum ? Insanus quid  
 enim Ajax  
 Fecit, cum stravit ferro pecus ? abstinuit vim  
 Uxore et gnato, mala multa precatus Atridis :  
 Non ille aut Teucrum, aut ipsum violavit Ulysssem.  
 Verum ego, ut haerentes adverso litore naves 205  
 Eriperem, prudens placavi sanguine Divos.

(a) Nudus agri.

(b) Classem deducere Troja.

Nempe

of your paternal estate, stript of your money ? To the end, forsooth, that you may gain those applauses, which Agrippa gains, a cunning fox imitating a generous lion ?

O Agamemnon, why do you prohibit any one from burying Ajax ? I am a king. Being a plebeian, I make no farther enquiry. And I command a justifiable thing : but if I seem unjust to any one, I permit him to speak his sentiments with impunity. Greatest of kings, may the gods grant, that after the taking of Troy, you may conduct your fleet safe home : may I then have the liberty to ask questions, and reply in my turn ? Ask. Why does Ajax, a hero, second *only* to Achilles, rot *above ground*, so often *render'd* glorious for having saved the Grecians ; that Priam, and Priam's people may exult in his being unburied, by whose means so many youths have been deprived of their country rites of sepulture ? In his madness he killed a thousand sheep, crying out *at the same time*, that he was destroying the famous Ulysses and Menelaus, together with me. When you at Aulis substituted your sweet daughter in the place of a heifer before the altar, and, impious ! sprinkled her head with the salt cake ; did you preserve soundness of mind ? Why not ? What then did the mad Ajax do, when he slew the flock with his sword ? he abstained from any violence on his wife or child, *tho'* he imprecated many curses on the sons of Atreus : he neither hurt Teucer, nor even Ulysses himself. But I, out of prudence, appeased the gods with the blood *of my daughter*, that I might loose the ships that were detained on an adverse shore. What, madman ! with your

O 2

own

Nempe tuo, furiose. Meo, sed non furiosus.

(a) Qui species alias veri, scelerisque, tumultu  
Permissas, capiet, commotus habebitur : atque  
Stultitiane erret, nihilum distabit, an ira. 210

Ajax, cum immeritos occidit, desipit, agnos ?

(b) Cum prudens scelus ob titulos admittis inanes,  
Stas animo ? et purum est, vitio tibi cum tumidum  
est cor ?

Si quis lectica nitidam gestare amet agnam ; 214

Huic vestem, ut gnatae, paret ancillas, paret aurum ;

Pusam, aut pusillam appellet, fortique marito

Destinet uxorem ; interdicto huic omne adimat jus

Praetor, et ad sanos abeat tutela propinquos.

Quid ? si quis gnatam pro muta devovet agna,

Integer est animi ? ne dixeris. ergo ubi prava 220

Stultitia, hic summa est insania : qui sceleratus,

Et furiosus erit : quem cepit vitrea fama,

Hunc circumtonuit gaudens Bellona cruentis.

Nunc, age, luxuriam et Nomentanum arripe  
mecum :

Vincet enim stultos ratio insanire nepotes. 225

Hic simul accepit patrimoni mille talenta,

Edicit, piscator uti, pomarius, auceps,

Unguentarius, ac Tusci turba impia vici,

Cum scurris factor, cum Velabro omne macellum 229

(a) Qui species alias veris.

(b) Tu, prudens scelus ob titulos cum admittis. *Bentl.*

Mane

own blood. With my own, but yet I was not mad.

Whoever shall form images foreign from truth, and confused in the tumult of impiety, will always be reckoned disturbed in mind : and it will not matter whether he do a wrong thing thro' folly or rage. Is Ajax delirious while he kills the harmless lambs ? Are you right in your head when you wilfully commit a crime for empty titles ? and is your heart pure, while it is swoln with the vice of *ambition* ? If any person should take a delight to carry about with him in his sedan a pretty lambkin ; and should provide cloaths, should provide maids and gold for it, as for a daughter ; should call it child, or little baby, and should destine it a wife for some stout husband ; the praetor would take power from him being interdicted, and the management of him would devolve to his relations that were in their senses. What ? if a man devote his daughter instead of a dumb lambkin, is he right of mind ? Never say it. Therefore where there is a foolish depravity, there will be the height of madness : he who is wicked will be frantic too : Bellona, who delights in bloodshed, has thunder'd about his *head*, whom precarious fame has captivated.

Now, come on, arraign with me luxury and Nomentanus : for reason will evince that foolish spendthrifts are mad. This *fellow*, as soon as he received a thousand talents of patrimony, issues an order, that the fishmonger, the fruiterer, the poulterer, the perfumer, and the impious gang of the Tuscan alley, prompters and buffoons, the whole shambles, together with *all* \* Velabrum, should

\* *A place in Rome where oil was sold.*

Mane domum-veniant. (a) Quid tum? Venere frequentes.

Verba facit leno: Quidquid mihi, quidquid et horum  
Cuique domi est, id crede tuum; et vel nunc pete  
vel cras.

Accipe, quid contra juvenis responderit aequus.  
In nive Lucana dormis ocreatus, ut aprum  
Coenem ego: tu pisces hiberno (b) ex aequore ver-  
ris: 235

Segnis ego, indignus qui tantum possideam. aufer:  
Sume tibi decies; tibi tantundem; tibi triplex,  
Unde uxor media currat de nocte vocata.

Filius Aesopi detractam ex aure Metellae  
(Scilicet ut decies solidum exorberet) aceto 240  
Diluit insignem baccam: qui sanior, ac si  
Illud idem in rapidum flumen jaceretve cloacam?  
Quinti progenies Arri, par nobile fratrum,  
Nequitia et nugis, pravorum et amore gemellum,  
Luscinias soliti impenso prandere coemtas, 245  
Quorsum abeant? (c) sanin? creta an carbone no-  
tandi?

Aedificare casas, plostello adjungere mures,  
Ludere par impar, equitare in arundine longa,  
Si quem delectet barbatum; amentia verset.  
Si puerilius his ratio esse evincet amare; 250

(a) Quid enim? venere. Qui cum venere. *Bentl.*

(b) Ex aequore vellis.

(c) Sani? an creta, an carbone notati?

Nec



come to his house in the morning. What was the consequence? *why* they came in crouds. The pander makes a speech: "Whatever I, ~~for~~ whatever each of these has at home, believe it to be *entirely* yours; and give your order for it either directly or to-morrow." Now hear, what reply the considerate youth made. "You sleep with your boots on in Lucanian snow, that I may feast on a boar: you sweep the wintry seas for fish: I am indolent, *and* unworthy to possess so much. Here away with it: do you take for your *share* ten hundred thousand sesterces; you as much; you thrice the sum, from whose *house* your spouse runs, when called for, at midnight." The son of *Æsopus*, *the actor*, (that he might forsooth swallow a million of sesterces at a draught) dissolved a precious pearl, which he had taken from the ear of Metella, in vinegar: how much wiser was he *in doing this*, than if he had thrown the same into a rapid river, or the common shore? The progeny of Quintus Arrius, an illustrious pair of brothers, *true* twins in wickedness and trifling, and the love of depravity, used to dine upon nightingales bought at a vast expence, how do these turn out? to be in their senses? Are they to be mark'd with \* chalk or charcoal?

If an *aged person* with a long beard should take a delight to build baby-houses, to yoke mice to a go-cart, to play at odd and even, *and* to ride upon a long cane; madness must be his motive. If reason shall evince, that to be in love is a more childish

\* *A provenbial expression for being either acquitted or condemned.*

thing

Nec quicquam differre, utrumne in pulvere, trimus  
 Quale prius, ludas opus, an meretricis amore  
 Sollicitus plores : quaero, faciasne quod olim  
 Mutatus Polemon ? ponas insignia morbi,  
 Fasciolas, cubital, focalia ? potus ut ille 255

Dicitur ex collo furtim carpisse coronas,  
 Postquam est impransu correptus voce magistri.  
 Porrigis irato puero cum poma, recusat :  
 Sume catelle ; negat : si non des, optat. amator  
 Exclusus qui distat ? agit ubi secum, eat, an non, 260  
 Quo rediturus erat non arcessitus ; et haeret  
 Invisis foribus. (a) Nec nunc, cum me vocet ultro,  
 Accedam ? an potius mediter finire dolores ?  
 Exclussit ; revocat : redeam ? non, si obsecret. Ecce  
 Servus non paulo sapientior : O here, quae res 265  
 Nec modum habet neque consilium, ratione modoque

Tractari non vult. in amore haec sunt mala : bellum,  
 Pax rursus. haec si quis tempestatis prope ritu  
 Mobilia, et caeca fluitantia sorte, labore  
 Reddere certa sibi ; nihilo plus explicet, ac si 270  
 Insanire paret certa ratione modoque.

Quid ? cum Picenis excerpens semina pomis,

(a) Ne nunc, cum me vocet.

Gaudes,

hing than these ; and that there is no difference whether you play the same games in the dust, as when three years old, or anxious whine for the love of an harlot : I beg to know, if you'll act as the reformed \* Polemon did of old ? will you lay aside those ensigns of your disease your rollers, your mantle, your mufflers ? As he in his cups is said to have privately torn the chaplet from his neck, after he was corrected by the speech of his fasting master. When you offer apples to a cross boy, he refuses them : here, take them, you little dog ; he denies you : if you give them not, he wants 'em. In what does an excluded lover differ *from such a boy* ? when he argues with himself whether he shou'd go or not, to that very place he was returning to without being sent for ; and cleaves to the hated doors : “ What, shall I not go to  
 “ her now when she invites me of her own accord ?  
 “ or shall I rather think of putting an end to my  
 “ pains ? She has excluded me ; she recalls me :  
 “ shall I return ? No, not if she shou'd beseech  
 “ me.” Observe the servant, not a little wiser :  
 “ O master, that which has neither moderation  
 “ nor conduct, cannot be guided by reason or me-  
 “ thod. In love these evils are inherent : war *one*  
 “ *while*, then peace again. If any one shou'd en-  
 “ deavour to ascertain these things, that are va-  
 “ rious as the weather, and fluctuating by blind  
 “ chance ; he will make no more of it, than if  
 “ he should set about raving by right reason and  
 “ rule.” What ? when picking the pippins from

\* Polemon, a notorious rake, that went drunk into the school of Xenocrates, by whom he was reformed, and afterwards became his disciple.

the

Gaudes, si cameram percussisti forte ; penes te es ?  
 Quid ? cum balba feris annoso verba palato,  
 Aedificante casus qui sanior ? adde cruorem 275  
 Stultitiae, atque ignem gladio scrutare. modo, in-  
 quam,

Hellade percussa, Marius cum praecipitat se,  
 Cerritus fuit ? an commotae crimine mentis  
 Absolves hominem, et sceleris damnabis eundem,  
 Ex more imponens cognata vocabula rebus ? 280

Libertinus erat, qui circum compita ficcus

(a) Lautis mane senex manibus currebat, et unum,

(b) (Quid tam magnum ? addens) unum me surpitem  
 morti,

Dis etenim facile est, orabat ; sanus utrisque  
 Auribus atque oculis : mentem, nisi litigiosus, 285  
 Exciperet dominus, cum venderet. hoc quoque  
 vulgus

Chrysippus ponit secunda in gente Meneni.

Jupiter, ingentes qui das adimisque dolores,  
 (Mater ait pueri menses jam quinque cubantis)  
 Frigida si puerum quartana reliquerit ; illo 290  
 Mane die, quo tu indicis jejunia, nudus  
 In Tiberi stabit. Casus medicusve levarit

(a) Lotis mane senex manibus.

(b) Quiddam magnum.

the Picenian apples, you rejoice if haply you have struck the vaulted roof; are you yourself? What? when you strike out faulting accents from your antiquated palate, how much wiser are you than a child that builds houses of clay? Then to the folly of love add bloodshed, its consequence, and \* stir the fire with a sword. I ask you, when Marius lately, after he had stabb'd Hellas, threw himself down a precipice, was he raving mad? or will you absolve the man from the imputation of a disturbed mind, and condemn him for the crime, according to your custom, imposing on things names that have an † affinity in signification?

There was a certain freedman, who, an old man, ran about the streets in a morning fasting, with his hands washed, and prayed thus, "Shatch me alone from death; (adding, for what so great thing is it?) me alone, for it is an easy matter for the gods;" *this man* was found in both his ears and eyes: but his master, when he sold him, wou'd except his understanding, unless he was fond of law-suits. This croud too Chrysippus places in the fruitful family of ‡ Menenius.

O Jupiter, who inflictest and takest away the greatest afflictions, (cries the mother of a boy now lying sick a-bed for five months) if *this* cold quartane ague should leave the child; that day, in the morning on which you injoin a fast, he shall stand naked in the Tiber. Should chance, or the phy-

\* A proverbial expression for making bad worse.

† In order to make a distinction where there is no difference, for wickedness (argues he) is madness.

‡ The family of Menenius — a crazy person, of a numerous and illustrious family.

Aegrum ex praecipiti ; mater delira necabit  
In gelida fixum ripa, febrimque reducet.

Quone malo mentem concussa ? timore Deorum. 295

Haec mihi Stertinius, sapientum octavus, amico  
Arma dedit, posthac ne compellarer inultus.  
Dixerit insanum qui me, totidem audiet ; atque  
Respicere ignoto discet pendentia tergo.

Stoice, post damnum sic vendas omnia pluris : 300  
Qua me stultitia (quoniam non est genus unum)  
Insanire putas ? ego nam videor mihi sanus.  
Quid ? caput (a) abscissum demens cum portat Agave  
Gnati infelicis, sibi tum furiosa videtur ?  
Stultum me fateor (liceat concedere veris) 305  
Atque etiam insanum : tantum hoc ediffere, quo me  
Aegrotare putes animi vitio. Accipe : primum  
Aedificas ; hoc est, longos imitaris, ab imo  
Ad summum totus moduli bipedalis : et idem  
Corpore majorem rides Turbonis in armis 310

(a) Abscissum manibus cum portat.

sician, relieve the patient from his imminent danger; the infatuated mother will destroy *the boy* placed on a cold bank, and will bring back the fever. With what disorder of the mind is she stricken? why with a *superstitious* fear of the gods!

These arms Stertinius, the eighth of the wise-men, gave to me, *as* to a friend, that for the future I might not be roughly accosted without revenging myself. Whosoever shall call me mad-man, shall hear as much from me *in return*; and shall learn to look back upon the \* bag that hangs behind him.

O Stoic, so may you, after your damage, sell all *your merchandises* the better: what folly (for *it seems* there are more kinds than one) do you think I am infatuated with? for to myself I seem quite sound. What? when † Agave carries the amputated head of her unhappy son in her hands, does she then seem mad to herself? I allow myself a fool (let me yield to the truth) and a madman likewise: only declare this, with what *particular* distemper of mind you think me afflicted. Hear then: in the first place you build; that is, *tho'* from top to bottom *you are but* of the two-foot size, you imitate the tall: and yet you, the same person, laugh at the spirit and strut of ‡ Turbo in

\* Alluding to a fable of Æsop, where Jupiter is feigned to have put two bags upon every man, the one, fill'd with his neighbour's faults before, the other, fill'd with his own behind, so that he sees the former, but not the latter.

† Agave slew her son Pentheus for despising the Bacchanalian ceremonies.

‡ Turbo was a little strutting gladiator.



Spiritum et incessum : qui ridiculus minus illo ?

An quodcunque facit Maecenas, te quoque verum  
est,

Tanto dissimilem, et tanto certare minorem ?

Absentis ranae pullis vituli pede pressis,

Unus ubi effugit, matri denarrat, ut ingens 315

Bellua cognatos eliserit. illa rogare,

Quantane ? (a) num tandem, se inflans, sic magna  
fuisse ?

(b) Major dimidio. Num tanto ? Cum magis atque

Se magis inflaret ; non, si te ruperis, inquit,

Par eris. Haec a te non multum abludit imago. 320

Adde poemata nunc : (hoc est, oleum adde camino)

Quae si quis sanus fecit, sanus facis et tu.

Non dico horrendam rabiem---Jam define---Cultum

Majorem censu---Teneas---Damasippe, tuis te---

Mille puellarum, puerorum mille furores--- 325

O major tandem parcas insane minori.

(a) Num tantum, sufflans se, magna fuisse ?

(b) Major pernicio, num tantum ? *Bentl.*

SATYRA

armour, too great for his *little* body: *pray*, how  
 are you less ridiculous than him? What, is it fitting,  
 that in every thing Maecenas does, you, who are  
 so very much unlike him, and so much his inferior,  
 shou'd vie with him? The young ones of a frog  
 being in her absence crush'd by the foot of a calf,  
 when one of them had made his escape, he told  
 his mother what an huge beast had dash'd his bre-  
 thren to pieces. She began to ask, how big?  
 What, prithee, was it so great; *says she*, puffing  
 up herself? Then *the young one answered*, greater by  
 half: what, so big? when she had swell'd herself  
 more and more; If you should burst yourself, says  
 he, you will not be equal to it. This image bears  
 no ill allusion to you. Now add poems: (that is,  
 add oil to the fire) which, if ever any man in his  
 senses *made*, why so do you. I do not mention  
 your horrid rage *of temper*.—At length, have  
 done—Your way of living beyond your for-  
 tune.—Confine yourself—to your own affairs,  
 Damasippus.—Those thousand passions for the  
 fair. Thou greater madman, at last, spare thy  
 inferior.

## S A T Y R A IV.

*Catii nescio cujus fatuitatem irridet, qui summam hominis  
felicitem in arte culinaria poneret.*

**U**NDE, et quo Catius? Non est mihi tempus  
aventi

Ponere signa novis praeceptis: qualia vincant  
Pythagoran, Anytique reum, doctumque Platona,  
Peccatum fateor, cum te sic tempore laevo  
Interpellarim: sed des veniam bonus, oro. 5  
Quod si interciderit tibi nunc aliquid, repetes mox:  
Sive est naturae hoc, sive artis, mirus utroque.  
Quin id erat curae, quo pacto cuncta tenerem;  
Ut pote res tenues, tenui sermone peractas.  
Ede hominis nomen; (a) simul et Romanus, an  
hospes. 10

(b) Ipsa memor praecepta canam: celabitur auctor.

Longa quibus facies ovis erit, illa memento,  
Ut succi melioris, et ut (c) magis alba rotundis,  
Ponere: namque marem cohibent callosa vitellum.  
Caule suburbano, qui siccis crevit in agris, 15  
Dulcior: irriguo nihil est elutius horto.

(a) Simul an Romanus.

(b) Ipse memor praecepta canam.

(c) Magis alba rotundis. *Bentl.* Alta (*i. e.* alen-  
tio a. *Cunn.*

## S A T I R E IV.

*He ridicules the absurdity of one Catius, who placed the summit of human felicity in the culinary art.*

**W**HENCE, and whither, Catius? I have not time to inform you, being desirous of impressing on my memory some new precepts: such as may excel Pythagoras, and \* he that was accused by Anytus, and the learned Plato. I acknowledge my offence, since I have interrupted you at so unlucky a juncture: but grant me your pardon, good sir, I beseech you. If any thing should have slipped you now, you will presently recollect it: whether this talent of yours be of nature, or of art, for you are amazing in both. Nay, but I was solicitous, how I might retain all these precepts; as being things of a delicate nature, and in a delicate style. Tell me the name of this personage; and at the same time whether he is a Roman, or a foreigner? As I have them by heart, I will recite the precepts: the author must be conceal'd.

Observe, in the first place, to serve up those eggs that are of an oblong make, as being of sweeter flavour, and finer colour, than the round ones: for being tough-shell'd, they contain a male yolk. Cabbage that grows in dry lands, is sweeter than that about town: nothing is more flashy than a

\* Socrates, who was falsely accused by Melitus and Anytus of contemning the gods.

Si vespertinus subito te oppresserit hospes;  
 Ne gallina malum responset dura palato,  
 Doctus eris vivam (a) misto mersare Falerno;  
 Hoc teneram faciet. pratenfibus optima fungis 20  
 Natura est: aliis male creditur. ille salubres  
 Aestates peraget, qui nigris prandia moris  
 Finiet, ante gravem quae legerit arbore solem.  
 Aufidius forti miscebat mella Falerno,  
 Mendose: quoniam vacuis committere venis 25  
 Nil nisi lene decet: leni praecordia mulso  
 Prolueris melius. si dura morabitur alvus;  
 Mitulus et viles pellent obstantia conchae,  
 Et lapathi brevis herba; sed albo non sine Co.  
 Lubrica nascentes implent conchyliis lunae. 30  
 Sed non omne mare est generosae fertile testae.  
 Murice Baiana melior Lucrina peloris:  
 Ostrea Circaeis, Miseno oriuntur echini:  
 Pectinibus patulis jactat se molle Tarentum.  
 Nec sibi coenarum quivis temere arroget artem, 35  
 Non prius exacta tenui ratione saporum.  
 Nec satis est cara pisces averrere mensa,  
 Ignarum quibus est jus aptius, et quibus affis  
 Languidus in cubitum jam se conviva reponet.

(a) Musto mersare Falerno. *Bentl.*

Umber,

garden much watered. If a visitor should come unexpectedly upon you in the evening; lest the old hen, being tough, prove disagreeable to his palate, you must be instructed to drown it in Falernian wine, mixed *with water*; this will make it tender. The mushrooms that grow in meadows are of the best kind: all others are dangerously trusted. That man shall spend his summers healthy, who shall finish his dinners with mulberries black *with ripeness*, which he shall have gather'd from the tree, before the sun's too powerful. Aufidius used to mix honey with strong Falernian, injudiciously: because it is fitting to commit nothing to the empty veins, but what is emollient: you will, with more propriety, wash your stomach with soft mead. If your belly should be hard bound; limpins and coarse cockles will remove *all* obstructions, likewise leaves of the small sorrel; but not without Coan white wine. The increasing moons fill out the lubricating shell-fish. But every sea is not *alike* productive of the exquisite sorts. The Lucrine muscle is better than the Baian burret: *the best* oysters come from the Circean promontory: crayfish from Misenum: the soft Tarentum plumes herself on her broad 'scallops. Let no one presumptuously arrogate to himself the science of banqueting, unless the nice doctrine of tastes has been previously consider'd by him with great exactness. Nor is it enough to sweep away a parcel of fishes from the expensive stall, *while he remains* ignorant for what sort stew'd sauce is more proper, and what being roasted, the fated guest will presently \* replace himself on his

\* *Such was the eating posture of the Romans.*

elbow.

Ueber, et iligna nutritus glande, rotundas 40  
 Curvat aper lances carnem vitantis inertem :  
 Nam Laurens malus est, ulvis et arundine pinguis.  
 Vineae summittit capreas non semper edules.  
 Fecundi leporis sapiens sectabitur armos.  
 Piscibus, atque avibus, quae natura, et foret aetas,  
 Ante meum nulli patuit (a) quaesita palatum. 46  
 Sunt quorum ingenium nova tantum crustula pro-  
 mit.

Nequaquam fatis in re una consumere curam :  
 Ut si quis solum hoc, male ne sint vina, laboret ;  
 Quali perfundat pisces securus olivo. 50  
 Massica si coelo supponas vina sereno ;  
 Nocturna, si quid crassi est, tenuabitur aura,  
 Et decedet odor nervis inimicus : at illa  
 Integrum perdunt lino vitiata saporem.  
 Surrentina vaser qui miscet faece Falerna 55  
 Vina, columbino limum bene colligit ovo :  
 Quatinus ima petit volvens aliena vitellus.  
 Tostis marcentem squillis recreabis et Afra  
 Potorem cochlea : nam lactuca innatat acri  
 Post vinum stomacho : perna magis ; ac magis  
 hillis 60

Flagitat in morsus refici : quin omnia malit,  
 Quaecunque immundis fervent allata popinis.  
 Est operae precium duplicis pernoscere juris  
 Naturam. simplex e dulci constat olivo :

(a) Quaesita palato.

At



elbow. Let the boar from Umbria, and that which has been fed with the acorns of the scarlet oak, bend the round dishes of that person, who dislikes all flabby meat : for the Laurentian *boar*, fatten'd with flags and reeds, is bad. The vineyard does not always afford the most eatable kids. A man of sense will be fond of the wings of a pregnant hare. What is the proper age and nature of fish and fowl, *tho'* enquired after, never was discover'd before my *distinguishing* palate. There are some, whose genius invents nothing but new kinds of pastry. *But* to waste one's care upon one thing, is by no means sufficient : just as if any person should use all his endeavours for this only, that the wine be not bad ; quite careless, *at the same time*, what oil he pours upon his fish. If you put out *your* Massic wine in fair weather ; if there is any thing thick in it, it will be attenuated by the nocturnal air, and *that* smell, *which* is unfriendly to the nerves, will go off : but if filtrated thro' linen, it will lose its entire flavour. He, who skilfully mixes the Surrentinian wine with Falernian lees, collects the sediment with a pigeon's egg : because the yolk tends to the bottom, rolling *down with it* all the heterogeneous parts. You may rouse the jaded toper with roasted shrimps and African cockles : for let uce after wine floats upon the sower'd stomach : by ham preferably ; and by sausages rather it craves to be restored to its *true tone and appetite* : nay, it will prefer every thing, which is brought smoaking hot from the nasty eating-houses. It is worth while to be acquainted with the two sorts of sauce. The simple consists of sweet oil : but it will

At pingui miscere mero muriaque decebit, 65  
 Non alia quam qua (a) Byzantia putruit orca.  
 Hoc ubi confusum sectis inferbuit herbis,  
 Corycioque croco sparsum stetit, insuper addes  
 Pressa Venafranae quod bacca remisit olivae.  
 Picens cedunt pomis Tiburtia sacco : 70  
 Nam facie praestant. Venucula convenit ollis.  
 Rectius Albanam fumo duraveris uvam.  
 Hanc ego cum malis, ego faecem primus, et alec,  
 (b) Primus et invenior piper album cum sale nigro  
 Incretum, puris circumposuisse catillis. 75  
 Immane est vitium, dare millia terna macello,  
 Angustoque vagos pisces urgere catino.  
 Magna movet stomacho fastidia ; seu puer unctis  
 Tractavit calicem manibus, dum furta ligurrit :  
 Sive gravis veteri craterae limus adhaesit. 80  
 Vilibus in scopis, in mappis, in scobe, quantus  
 Consistit sumtus ? neglectis, flagitium ingens.  
 Ten' lapides varios lutulenta radere palma,  
 Et Tyrias dare circum illota toralia vestes ;  
 Oblitum, quanto curam sumtumque minorem 85  
 Haec habeant, tanto reprimi justius illis  
 Quae nisi divitibus nequeunt contingere mensis ?

(a) Byzantia putruit orca.

(b) Primus et inveni.

will be proper to mix with rich wine and pickle, *but with no other pickle than that with which the Byzantian jar has been tainted.* When this, mixed with shredded herbs, has boiled, and, sprinkled with Corycian saffron, has stood *some time*, you shall over and above add what the berry of the Venafan olive yields, when pressed. The Tiburtian yield to the Picenian apples in juice : tho' they excel in look. The Venusian grape is proper for *preserving in pots.* The Albanian you had better harden in the smoke. I am found to be the first that served up this grape with apples in neat little plates, to be the first *likewise that served up* winelees and herring-brine, and white pepper finely mixed with black salt. It is an enormous fault to bestow three thousand sesterces on the fish-market, and to cramp the roving fishes in a narrow dish. A great nauseating disturbs the stomach ; if either the slave touches the cup with greasy hands, while he licks up snacks : or if offensive grime has adhered to the ancient goblet. In trays, in mats, in saw-dust, *that are so cheap*, what great expence can there be ? *But* if they are neglected, 'tis an heinous shame. What, is *it fitting* that you should sweep Mosaic pavements with a dirty broom made of palm, and throw Tyrian carpets over the unwashed furniture of your couch ; not remembering, that by how much less care and expence these things are attended with, so much the more justly may *the want of them* be found fault with, than with those things which cannot be obtained, but at the tables of the rich ?

Learned

Docte Cati, per amicitiam Divosque rogatus,  
 Ducere me auditum, perges (a) quocunque, memento,  
 Nam quamvis referas memori mihi pectore cuncta;  
 Non tamen interpres tantundem juveris. adde 91  
 Vultum habitumque hominis; quem tu vidisse  
 beatus

Non magni pendis, quia contigit: at mihi cura  
 Non mediocris inest, fontes ut adire remotos,  
 Atque haurire queam vitae praecepta beatae. 95

## S A T Y R A V.

*Hereditatum captatores quibus artibus uterentur, faceto  
 Ulysssem inter et Tiresiam dialogo exponit.*

**H**OC quoque, Tiresia, praeter narrata, petenti  
 Responde: quibus amissas reparare queam  
 res

Artibus atque modis----quid rides? (b) Jamne, do-  
 lose,

Non satis est Ithacam revehi, patriosque penates  
 Aspicere? O nulli quidquam mentitæ, vides, ut 5  
 Nudus inopsque domum redeam, te vate: neque illic  
 Aut apotheca procis intacta est, aut pecus. atqui  
 Et genus, et virtus, nisi cum re, vilior alga est.

(a) Quumcunque. Cunn.

(b) Jamne doloso.

Learned Catiús, entreated by our friendship and the gods, remember to introduce me to an audience *with this great man*, whenever you shall go to him. For tho' by your memory you relate every thing *faithfully* to me; yet, as a relator, you cannot delight me in so high a degree. Add to this, the countenance and deportment of the man; whom you, happy in having seen, do not much regard, because it has been your lot: but I have no small solicitude, that I may approach the distant fountain-heads, and imbibe the precepts of *such a blessed life*.

## S A T I R E V.

*In an humorous dialogue between Ulysses and Tiresias, he exposes those arts, which the fortune-bunters made use of, in order to be appointed the heirs of rich old men.*

**B**ESIDES what you have *already* told me, O Tiresias, answer to this petition of mine: by what arts and expedients may I be able to repair my ruin'd fortunes—why do you laugh? Does it already seem little to you, thou cozeners, to be brought back *safe* to Ithaca, and to behold *again* your family household gods? O thou who never spake false to any one, you see how naked and destitute I return home, according to your prophecy: nor is there either my magazine, or cattle, unembezzled by the suitors *of Penelope*. But birth and virtue, unless *attended* with substance, is viler *trash* than sea weed.

Quando pauperiem (missis ambagibus) horres ;  
 Accipe qua ratione queas ditescere. turdus, 10  
 Sive aliud privum dabitur tibi ; devolet illuc ;  
 Res ubi magna nitet, domino sene : dulcia poma,  
 Et quoscunque feret cultus tibi fundus honores,  
 Ante Larem gustet venerabilior Lare dives :  
 Qui quamvis perjurus erit, sine gente, cruentus 15  
 Sanguine fraterno, fugitivus ; ne tamen illi  
 Tu comes exterior, si postulet, ire recuses.  
 Utne tegam spurco Damae latus ? haud ita Trojae  
 Me gessi, certans semper melioribus. Ergo  
 Pauper eris. Fortem hoc animum tolerare jubebo ;  
 Et quondam majora tuli. tu protinus, unde 21  
 Divitias, aerisque ruam, dic, augur, acervos.  
 Dixi equidem, et dico. captes astutus ubique  
 Testamenta senum : neu, si vaser unus et alter  
 Infidiatorem praeroso fugerit hamo 25  
 Aut spem deponas, aut artem illusos omittas.  
 Magna minorve foro si res certabitur olim ;  
 Vivet uter locuples sine gnatis, improbus, ultro  
 Qui meliorem audax vocet in jus, illius esto  
 Defensor : fama civem causaque priorem 30  
 Sperne, domi si gnatus erit, secundave conjux.

Quinte,

Since (circumlocution apart) you are in dread of poverty ; hear by what means you may grow wealthy. If a thrush, or any *dainty* thing for your own private *eating* shall be given you ; let it speed away to that place, where shines a great fortune; the possessor being an old man : delicious apples, and whatever dainties your well-cultivated ground brings forth for you, let the rich man, as more to be revered than your household god, taste before him : who, tho' he be perjured, of no family, stained with his brother's blood, a runaway ; if he desires it, do not refuse to go along with him his companion on the \* exterior side. What, shall I walk cheek by jole with a filthy Damas ; I did not behave myself in that manner at Troy, contending always with the best. You must then be poor. I will command my indignant soul to bear this *evil* ; and formerly I have endured greater. Do you *however*, O prophet, tell me directly how I may amass riches, and heaps of money. In troth I have told you, and tell you again. Use your craft to lie at catch for the last wills of old men : nor, if one or two cunning chaps escape *the angler* by biting the bait off the hook, do either lay aside hope, nor quit the art, tho' disappointed in your aim. If an affair, *either* of little or great consequence, shall be contested at any time at the bar ; which ever of the parties lives wealthy without heirs, *should be* a rogue, who daringly takes the law of a better man, be you his advocate : Despise the citizen who is superior in reputation and *the justness* of his cause, if at home he has a son, or a fruitful wife. *Address him thus.* " Quin-

\* *The left side ; that is, give him the wall.*



Quinte, puta, aut Publi, (gaudent praenomine molles  
Auriculae) tibi me virtus tua fecit amicum.

Jus anceps novi ; causas defendere possum.

Eripiet quivis oculos citius mihi, quam te 35

Contemtum (a) cassa nuce pauperet. haec mea cura  
est,

Ne quid tu perdas, neu sis jocus. ire domum, atque  
Pelliculam curare jube. si cognitor ipse :

Persta, atque obdura : seu rubra Canicula findet

Infantes statuas ; seu pingui tentus omaſo 40

Furius hibernas cana nive conspuet Alpes.

Nonne vides (aliquis cubito stantem prope tangens

Inquiet) ut patiens, ut amicis aptus, ut acer ?

Plures (b) annabunt thynni, et cetaria crescent.

Si cui praeterea validus male filius in re 45

Praeclara sublatus aletur ; ne manifestum

Coelibis obsequium nudet te, leniter in spem

Arrepe officiosus, ut et scribare secundus

Heres ; et, si quis casus puerum egerit Orco,

In vacuum venias : perraro haec alea fallit. 50

Qui testamentum tradet tibi cunque legendum,

Abnuere, et tabulas a te remove memento :

(a) Quassa nuce pauperet.

(b) Adnabunt cygni et vivaria crescent.

tus, for instance, or Publius, (delicate ears delight in the \* additional name) your virtue has made me your friend. I am acquainted with all the precarious quirks of the law ; I can plead causes. Any one shall sooner snatch my eyes from me, than he shall think meanly of, and defraud you of *the value of a deaf nut*. This is my care, that you lose nothing, that you be not made a jest of." Then bid him go home, and make much of himself. Be his solicitor yourself : persevere, and be stedfast : whether the glaring dog-star shall cleave the infant statues ; or † Furius, distended with his greasy paunch, shall spew white snow over the wintry Alps. Don't you see (shall some one say, jogging the person that stands next to him by the elbow) how indefatigable he is, how serviceable to his friends, how acute ? *By this means* more gudgeons shall swim in, and your fish-ponds shall increase.

Further, if any one in affluent circumstances has reared an ailing son ; lest a too open complaisance to a single man should detect you creep gradually into the hope of *succeeding him*, and that you may be set down as second heir ; and, if any casualty should dispatch the boy to his long home, you may come into the vacancy : This die seldom fails. Whoever delivers his will to you to read, be mindful to decline it, and push the parchments from you : *do it* however in such a manner, that you may catch with an oblique glance, what

\* *The prænomen was the first name of the three, which Romans of condition generally had, as Marcus Tullius Cicero, Publius Virgilius Maro.*

† *A parody upon a bombastic line of Furius Bibaculus.*

Sic tamen, ut limis rapias quid prima secundo  
 Cera velit versu: solus, multisne coheres  
 Veloci percurrere oculo. plerumque recoctus 55  
 Scriba ex quinqueviro corvum deludet hiantem;  
 Captatorque dabit risus Nasica Corano.

Nam furis? an prudens ludis me, obscura ca-  
 nendo?

O Laertiade, quidquid dicam, aut erit, aut non:  
 Divinare etenim magnus mihi donat Apollo. 60  
 Quid tamen ista velit sibi fabula, (a) si licet, ede.

Tempore quo juvenis Parthis horrendus, ab alto  
 Demissum genus Aenea, tellure marique  
 Magnus erit; forti nubet procera Corano  
 Filia Nasicae metuentis reddere soldum. 65  
 Tum gener hoc faciet: tabulas focero dabit, atque  
 Ut legat, orabit: multum Nasica negatas  
 Accipiet tandem, et tacitus leget; invenietque  
 Nil sibi legatum, praeter plorare, suisque.

Illud ab haec jubeo: mulier si forte dolosa, 70  
 Libertusve senem delirum temperet; illis  
 Accedas focius: laudes, lauderis ut absens,  
 Adjuvat hoc quoque: sed vincit longe prius ipsum

(a) Scilicet ede.

Expugnare

the first \* page intimates to be in the second clause : run over with a quick eye, whether you are sole heir, or coheir with many *others*. Sometimes a well-season'd lawyer, *risen* from a † *Quinque Vir*, shall delude the gaping raven ; and the fortune-hunter Nafica shall be laughed at by Coranus.

What, do you rave ? or do you play upon me designedly, by uttering obscurities ? O son of Laertes, whatever I shall say, will *actually* come to pass, or *it will not* : for the great Apollo gives me the power to divine. Then, if it is proper, relate what that tale means.

At that time when the youth, dreaded by the Parthians, an offspring derived from the noble Æneas, shall be mighty by land and sea ; the tall daughter of Nafica, *so* averse to pay the sum total of his debts, shall wed the stout Coranus. Then the son-in-law shall proceed thus : he shall deliver his will to his father-in-law, and intreat him that he would read it : Nafica will at length receive it, after it has many times been refused by him, and shall silently peruse it ; and will find no other legacy left to him and his, except *leave* to lament.

To these *directions I have already given*, I subjoin that *following* : if haply a cunning woman, or a freedman, have the management of an old driver ; join with them as an associate : praise them, that you may be praised in your absence. This too is

\* *Literally*, the first wax ; for they used to cut their letters with the stylus (*already described*) upon wax, spread upon vellum, or tablets.

† *Quinque Vir* ; one of five commissioners to execute a transaction ; an officer (it should seem by this passage) of no great consequence.

Expugnare caput. scribet mala carmina vecors ?  
 Laudato. scortator erit ? cave te roget : ultro 75  
 Penelopen facilis potiori trade. Putasne,  
 Perduci poterit tam frugi, tamque pudica,  
 Quam nequiere proci recto depellere cursu ?  
 (a) Venit enim magnum donandi parca juvenus,  
 Nec tantum Veneris, quantum studiosa culinae. 80  
 Sic tibi Penelope frugi est : quae si semel uno  
 De fene gustarit, tecum partita lucellum ;  
 Ut canis, a corio nunquam absterrebitur uncto.

Me fene, quod dicam, factum est : anus improba  
 Thebis

Ex testamento sic est elata : cadaver 85  
 Unctum oleo largo nudis humeris tulit heres ;  
 Scilicet elabi si posset mortua : credo,  
 Quod nimium institerat viventi. cautus adito :  
 Neu desis operae, neve immoderatus abundes.  
 Difficilem et morosum (b) offendet garrulus ultro. 90  
 Non etiam fileas. Davus sis comicus ; atque  
 Stes capite obstipo, multum similis metuenti.  
 Obsequio grassare : mone, si increbuit aura,  
 Cautus uti velet carum caput : extrahe turba  
 Oppositis humeris : aurem substringe loquaci. 95

(a) Vaenit enim magno : donandi *Bos*. Venit  
 enim (indignum) *Bentl*.

(b) Offendes garrulus ultro. *Bentl*.

Importunus

of service: but to storm the capitol itself, excels this method by far. Shall he, a dotard, scribble wretched verses? applaud them. Shall he be a wench? Take care *you do not suffer* him to ask you: of your own accord complaisantly deliver up *your* Penelope to him, as preferable *to yourself*.

What do you think so sober, and so chaste a woman can be brought over, whom *so many* wooers cou'd not divert from the right course? *May be so—* because a parcel of young fellows came, *who were too* parsimonious to give a great price, nor so much desirous of an amorous intercourse, as of the kitchen. So far your Penelope is chaste: who, had she once tasted of one old *doating* gallant, and shared with you the profit; *she would have been* like a hound, which will never be frighted away from the reeking skin of *the new-kill'd game*.

What I am going to tell you, happened when I was an old man: a wicked hag at Thebes was, according to her will, carried forth in this manner: her heir bore her corpse, anointed with a large quantity of oil, upon his naked shoulders; with the intent that, if possible, she might escape from him *even* when dead: because, I imagine, he had pressed upon her too much when living. Be cautious in your addressees: neither be wanting in your pains, nor be immoderately exuberant. By voluntary garrulity you'll offend the splenetick and morose. You must not, *however*, be silent. Be Davus in the play; and stand with your head on one side, much like one who stands in great awe. Attack him with complaisance: if the air freshens, advise him carefully to cover up his precious head: disengage him from the croud, by opposing your shoulders *to it*: closely attach your ear to him if chatty.

Importunus amat laudari ? donec, ohe jam  
 Ad coelum manibus sublati dixerit, urge ; et  
 Crescentem tumidis infla sermonibus utrem.  
 Cum te servitio longo curaue leuaret ;  
 Et certum vigilans, Quartae esto partis Ulysses, 100  
 Audieris heres : Ergo nunc Dama sodalis  
 Nusquam est ! unde mihi tam fortem, tamque fide-  
 lem !

Sparge subinde : (a) et, si paulum potes, illacry-  
 mare. est

(b) Gaudia prodentem vultum celare. sepulcrum  
 Permissum arbitrio, sine sordibus exstrue. funus 105  
 Egregie factum laudet vicinia. si quis  
 Forte coheredum senior male tussiet ; huic tu  
 Dic, ex parte tua, seu fundi, siue domus sit  
 Emtor, gaudentem nummo te addicere. sed me  
 Imperiosa trahit Proserpina. vive, valeque. 110

(a) Et sic paulum potes illacrymare et gaudia pru-  
 denter vultu celare. *Eentl.*

(b) Gaudia prudentum vultu celare.



chatty\*. Is he immoderately fond of being praised? ply him home, till he shall cry out, with his hands lifted up to heaven, Ohe; and puff up the swelling bladder with tumid speeches. When he shall have *at last* released you from your long servitude and anxiety; and being certainly awake, you shall hear *this article in his will*, "Let Ulysses be heir of one fourth of my estate:" Is then my companion Damas now no more! Where shall I find *another* so brave and so faithful! Throw out *something of this kind* every now and then: and, if you can a little, weep for him. It is fit to disguise your countenance, which *otherwise* wou'd betray your joy. *As for* the monument, which is left to your own discretion, erect it without meanness. The neighbourhood will commend the funeral handsomely performed. If haply any of your coheirs, being advanced in years, shou'd have a dangerous cough; whether he has a mind to be a purchaser of a farm, or a house, out of your share, tell him, you will *come to any terms he shall propose*, and make it over to him gladly for a trifling sum. But the imperious Proserpine drags me hence. Live, and prosper.

\* *Aurem substringere, signifies, putting the hair be-  
hind the ears, to be able to hear better.*

S A T I R E

## S A T Y R A VI.

*Rusticani otii commoda cum urbanæ vitæ molestiis contendit.*

**H**OC erat in votis : modus agri non ita magnus,

Hortus ubi, et tecto vicinus jugis aquae fons

Et paulum silvæ super his foret. auctius, atque

Di melius fecere. bene est : nihil amplius oro,

Maia nate, nisi ut propria hæc mihi munera faxis. 5

Si neque majorem feci ratione mala rem,

Nec sum facturus vitio culpave minorem :

Si veneror stultus nihil horum ; O si angulus ille

Proximus accedat, qui nunc denormat agellum !

O si urnam argenti (a) fors quae mihi monstret ! ut  
illi, 10

Thesauro invento qui mercenarius agrum

Illum ipsum mercatus aravit, dives amico

Heræule : si, quod adest, gratum juvat : hac prece  
te oro ;

Pingue pecus domino facias, et caetera, praeter

Ingenium : utque soles, custos mihi maximus ad-  
sis. 15

(a) Fors qua mihi monstret.

Ergo

## S A T I R E VI.

*He sets the conveniencies of a country retirement in opposition to the troubles of a life in town.*

**T**HIS was *ever* amongst the number of my wishes: a portion of ground not over large, in which was a garden, and a fountain with a continual stream close to my house, and a little woodland besides. The gods have done more abundantly and better for me *than this*. 'Tis well: O \* son of Maia, I ask nothing more, save that you would make these donations lasting for me. If I have neither made my estate larger by bad means, nor am in a way to render it less by vice or misconduct: if I do not foolishly make any petition of this sort; O that yon neighbouring angle, which now spoils the regularity of my field, cou'd be join'd to it! O that some accident wou'd discover to me an urn *full* of money! as it *did* to him, who, a treasure being found by him, bought that very ground he before tilled in capacity of an hired servant, enriched by † Hercules's being his friend: if what I have at present satisfies my grateful *mind*: I supplicate you with this prayer; Make my cattle fat for the use of their master, and every thing else, except my genius: and, as you are wont, be my chief guardian. Wherefore, when I have removed myself from the city to the

\* Mercury.

† *He was supposed to preside over hid treasures, and unexpected gain.*

Ergo ubi me in montes et in arcem ex Urbe removi,  
 Quid prius illustrem Satyris Musaque pedestri?  
 Nec mala me ambitio perdit, nec plumbeus Auster,  
 Autumnusque gravis, Libitinae quaestus acerbae.

Matutine pater, seu Jane libentius audis, 20  
 Unde homines operum primos vitaeque labores  
 Instituunt, (sic Dis placitum) tu carminis esto  
 Principium. Romae sponsorem me rapis: Eia,  
 Ne prior officio quisquam respondeat, urge:  
 Sive Aquilo radit terras, seu bruma nivalem 25  
 Interiore diem gyro trahit, ire necesse est.  
 Postmodo, quod mi obsit, clare certumque locuto,  
 Luctandum in turba; facienda injuria tardis.  
 (a) Quid vis, insane, et quas res agis? improbus  
 urget

Iratis precibus. tu pulses omne quod obstat, 30  
 Ad Maecenatem memori si mente recurras.  
 Hoc juvat, et melli est; non mentiar. at simul  
 atras

Ventum est Esquilias; aliena negotia centum  
 Per caput, et circa saliunt latus. Ante secundam  
 Roscius orabat sibi adesses ad Puteal cras. 35  
 De re communi scribae magna atque nova te

(a) Quid tibi vis, insane, et quam rem agis? *Beutl.*

mountains and my castle, what can I adorn, preferably to my satires and prosaic muse? *There* neither evil ambition destroys me, nor the heavy south wind, or the sickly autumn, the gain of baleful \* Libitina.

Father of the morning, or Janus, if with more pleasure you hear yourself *called by that name*, from whom men commence the toils of their business, and *ways* of life, (such is the will of the gods) be thou the beginning of my song. At Rome you hurry me away to be bail *for some one*: Away, dispatch, *you cry*, lest any one should be beforehand with you in doing that *friendly* office: I must go at all events, whether the north wind sweep the earth, or winter contracts the snowy day into a narrower circle. After this, having uttered in a clear and determinate manner *the legal form*, which may be a detriment to me, I must bustle through the croud; must disoblige the tardy. What's your will, madman, and what are you about? So a wicked fellow accosts me with his passionate curses. You jostle every thing that is in your way, if with an appointment full in your mind, you are posting away to Maecenas. This pleases me, and is as honey to my palate; I will not tell a lie *about the matter*. But by the time I reach the gloomy Esquiliae; an hundred affairs of other people's † encompass me on every side. Roscius begg'd the favour you'd be with him at the court-house tomorrow before the ‡ second hour. The secretaries request-

\* *The goddess of funerals, or death.*

† *Literally, leap thro' my head, and about my side.*

‡ *Before eight o'clock in the morning.*

Orabant hodie meminisses, Quinte, reverti.  
 Imprimat his cura Maecenas signa tabellis.  
 Dixeris, Experiar : Si vis, potes, addit ; et instat.  
 Septimus octavo propior jam fugerit annus, 40  
 Ex quo Maecenas me coepit habere suorum  
 In numero ; duntaxat ad hoc, quem tollere rheda  
 Vellet, iter faciens, et cui concedere nugas  
 Hoc genus : Hora quota est ? Thrax est Gallina  
 Syro par ?

Matutina parum cautos jam frigora mordent ; 45  
 Et quae rimosa bene deponuntur in aure.  
 Per totum hoc tempus, subiectior in diem & horam  
 (a) Invidiae. Noster ludos spectaverat una,  
 Luferat in campo, Fortunae filius, omnes.  
 Frigidus a Rostris manat per compita rumor ; 50  
 Quicunque obvius est, me consulit : O bone (nam te  
 Scire, Deos quoniam propius contingis, oportet)  
 Numquid de Dacis audisti ? Nil equidem. Ut tu  
 Semper eris derisor ! At omnes Di exagitent me,  
 Si quidquam. Quid ? militibus promissa Trique-  
 tra 55  
 Praedia Caesar, an est Itala tellure daturus ?

(a) Invidiae noster. ludos spectaverit una.  
 Luferit *Eccl.*

Jurantem

ed you wou'd remember, \* Quintus, to return to-day about an affair of public concern, and of great consequence. Pray, get Maecenas to put his signet to these tablets. Shou'd one say, I'll endeavour at it: if you will, you can, adds he; and is *more* earnest. The-seventh year approaching to the eighth is now elapsed, from the time Maecenas began to reckon me in the number of his friends; only thus far, as one he wou'd like to take along with him in *his* chariot, when he went a journey, and to whom he wou'd trust such kind of trifles as these:—What is the hour? Is Gallina, the Thracian, a match for *the gladiator* Syrus? The cold morning air begins to pinch those that are ill provided *against it*; and such things as are well enough intrusted to a leaky ear. For all this time every day and hour I have been more subjected to envy. Our son of fortune here, *jays every body*, saw all the shews in company with *Maecenas*, and play'd with him in the Campus Martius. Does any disheartening report spread from the rostrum thro' the streets; whoever comes in my way, consults me *concerning it*: Good sir, have you (for you must know, since you approach nearer the † gods *than we*) heard any thing relating to the Dacians? Nothing at all for my part, *I reply*. How you ever are a sneerer! But may all the gods torture me, if I know any thing of the matter. What? will Cæsar give the lands he promised the soldiers, in ‡ Sicily, or Italy? As I am swearing I know no-

\* *The first of Horace's three names—Quintus Horatius Flaccus.*

† *The principal persons in power.*

‡ *Sicily was called Triquetra, from its triangular form.*



Jurantem me scire nihil, (a) miratur, ut unum  
Scilicet egregii mortalem atque silenti.

Perditur haec inter misero lux, non sine votis :  
O rus, quando ego te aspiciam ? quandoque lice-  
bit, 60

Nunc veterum libris, nunc somno et inertibus horis,  
Ducere sollicitae jucunda obliviae vitae ?

O quando faba Pythagorae cognata, simulque  
Uncta satis pingui ponentur oluscula lardo ?

O noctes, coenaeque Deum ! quibus ipse, meique 65  
Ante Larem proprium vescor ; vernasque procaces  
Pasco libatis dapibus. prout cuique libido est,

Siccat inaequales calices conviva, solutus

Legibus infanis : seu quis capit acria fortis

Pocula ; seu (b) modicis uvescit laetius. ergo 70

Sermo oritur, non de villis domibusve alienis,

Nec male necne Lepos saltet : sed quod magis ad  
nos

Pertinet, et nescire malum est, agitamur : utrumne  
Divitiis homines, an sint virtute beati :

Quidve ad amicitias, usus rectumne, trahat nos : 75

Et quae sit natura boni, summumque quid ejus.

(a) Mirantur, ut unum.

(b) Modicis humescit laetius.

thing about it, they wonder at me, *thinking* me, to be sure, a creature of extraordinary and profound secrecy.

Amongst things of this nature the day is wasted by me, mortify'd as I am, not without such wishes as these: O rural retirement, when shall I behold thee? and when shall it be in my power to contract a pleasing oblivion of a life full of solicitude, one while with the books of the ancients, another in sleep and leisure? O when shall the \* bean related to Pythagoras, and at the same time herbs well larded with fat bacon, be set before me? O evenings and suppers fit for gods! with which I and my friends regale ourselves in the presence of my household gods; and feed my saucy slaves with viands, of which libations have been made. The guest, according to every one's inclination, takes off the glasses, *which are* of different sizes, free from mad laws: whether one of a strong constitution chooses hearty bumpers; or *another* more joyously waxes mellow with moderate ones. Then conversation arises, not concerning other people's villas and houses, nor whether Lepos dances well, or not: but we debate on what is more to our purpose, and *what 'tis* a bad thing not to know: whether men are made happy by riches or virtue: and what engages us into intimacies, interest or moral rectitude: and what is the nature of good, and what its perfection. Mean while, my neighbour Cervius

\* Alluding to that philosopher's believing the metempsychosis in such an extent, as to imagine souls sometimes transmigrated into beans. This is supposed to have arisen from some conceited likenesses between some parts of a bean and others of the human body.

prates

Cervius haec inter vicinus garrit aniles  
 Ex re fabellas. nam si quis laudat Arelli  
 Sollicitas ignarus opes ; sic incipit : Olim  
 Rusticus urbanum murem mus paupere fertur 80  
 Accepisse cavo, veterem vetus hospes amicum ;  
 Asper, et attentus quae sitis ; ut tamen arctum  
 Solveret hospitii animum. quid multa ? (a) neque ille  
 Sepositi ciceris, nec longae invidit avenae ;  
 Aridum et ore ferens acinum, semesaque lardi 85  
 Frustra dedit, cupiens varia fastidia coena  
 Vincere tangentis male singula dente superbo :  
 Cum pater ipse domus palea porrectus in horna  
 Effet ador loliumque, dapis meliora relinquens.  
 Tandem urbanus ad hunc, Quid te juvat, inquit,  
 amice, 90  
 Praerupti nemoris patientem vivere dorso ?  
 Vin' tu homines urbemque feris praeponere silvis ?  
 Carpe viam (mihi crede) comes : terrestria quando  
 Mortales animas vivunt sortita, neque ulla est,  
 Aut magno aut parvo, lethi fuga. quo, bone, circa,  
 Dum licet, in rebus jucundis vive beatus : 96  
 Vive memor, quam sis aevi brevis. Haec ubi dicta  
 Agrestem pepulere ; domo levis exsilit : inde  
 Ambo propositum peragant iter, urbis aventes  
 Moenia nocturni subrepere. jamque tenebat 100  
 Nox medium coeli spatium, cum ponit uterque  
 In locuplete domo vestigia : rubro ubi coeco

(a) Neque illi.

brates away old stories relative to the subject. For if any one ignorantly commends the troublesome riches of Arellius ; he thus begins : On a time a country mouse is reported to have received a city mouse into his poor cave, an old host his old acquaintance ; a blunt fellow, and attentive to his acquisitions ; yet so as he could, *on occasion*, enlarge his narrow soul in acts of hospitality. What need of many words ? he neither grudged him the hoarded vetches, nor the long oats ; and bringing in his mouth a dry plumb-stone, and nibbled scraps of bacon, presented them to him, being desirous, by the variety of the supper, to get the better of the daintiness of his guest, who hardly touched, with his delicate tooth, the several things : while the father of the family himself, extended on fresh straw, eat a *little* burnt crust and darnel, leaving that which was better *for his guest*. At length the citizen addressing him, “ Friend, says he, what delight have you to live laboriously on the ridge of  
“ of a rugged thicket ? Will you not prefer men  
“ and the city to *these* savage woods ? Take my advice, *and* go along with me : since mortal lives  
“ are allotted to all terrestrial animals, neither any  
“ escape from death, either for the great or small.  
“ Wherefore, my good friend, while it is in your  
“ power, live happy about in joyous circumstances :  
“ *in short*, live mindful of how brief an existence  
“ you are.” Soon as these speeches had wrought upon the peasant ; he leaps nimbly from his cave : thence they both pursue their intended journey, being desirous to steal under the city walls by night. And now the night possessed the middle region of the heavens, when each of them set foot in a gorgeous palace : where carpets dyed with  
*crimson*

Tincta super lectos canderet vestis eburnos,  
 Multaque de magna superessent fercula coena,  
 Quae procul exstructis inerant hesternae canistris. 105  
 Ergo ubi purpurea porrectum in veste locavit  
 Agrestem : veluti succinctus curstat hospes,  
 Continuatque dapes ; necnon verniliter ipsis  
 Fungitur officiis, (a) praelibans omne quod affert.  
 Ille cubans gaudet mutata sorte, bonisque 110  
 Rebus agit laetum convivam ; cum subito ingens  
 Valvarum strepitus lectis excussit utrumque.  
 Currere per totum pavidi conclave ; magisque  
 Exanimes trepidare, simul domus alta Molossis  
 Personuit canibus. tum rusticus, Haud mihi vita 115  
 Est opus hac, ait ; et valeas : me silva, cavusque  
 Tutus ab insidiis tenui solabitur ervo.

(a) Praelambens omne quod affert.

SATYRA

*crimson* grain glitter'd upon ivory couches, and many baskets of yesterday's magnificent entertainment remained, which had yesterday been set by in baskets piled upon one another. After therefore he had placed the peasant, stretched *at ease*, upon a splendid carpet: he bustles about like an adroit host, and keeps bringing up one dish close to another; and, with an affected civility, performs all the ceremonies, first tasting of every thing he serves up. He, lying at his ease, rejoices in the change of his situation, and acts the part of a boon companion in his good cheer; when on a sudden a prodigious rattling of the folding doors shook them both off their couches. Terrified they began to scamper all about the room; and more and more heartless to be in confusion, whilst the lofty house resounded with *the barking of* mastiff dogs: upon which, says the country mouse, I have no desire for a life like this; and *so* farewell: my wood and cave, secure from surprizes, shall, with homely tares, comfort me *for this disappointment*.

S A T I R E

## S A T Y R A VII.

*Horatii servus libertate usus Saturnalia festive illum  
et acriter objurgat.*

(a) **T**amdudum ausculto; et cupiens tibi dicere  
servus

Pauca, reformido. Davusne? Ita, Davus, amicum  
Mancipium domino, et frugi, quod sit satis: hoc est,  
Ut vitale putes. Age, libertate Decembri  
(Quando ita majores voluerunt) utere: narra. 5

Pars hominum vitiis gaudet constanter, et urget  
Propositum: pars multa natat, modo recta capessens,

Interdum pravis obnoxia. saepe notatus  
Cum tribus anellis, modo laeva Priscus inani,  
Vixit inaequalis, clavum ut mutaret in horas; 10  
Aedibus ex magnis subito se conderet, unde  
Mundior exiret vix libertinus honeste;  
Jam moechus Romae, jam mallet doctus Athenis

(a) (Hor.) Jamdudum ausculto. (Dav.) at cupiens Rutg.

Vivere;



## S A T I R E VII.

*One of Horace's slaves, making use of that freedom, which was allowed them at the \* Saturnalia, rates his master in a droll and severe manner.*

**I** Have a long while been attending to you ; and would fain speak a few words in return, but being a slave, I am afraid. What Davus ? Yes, Davus, a faithful servant to his master, and an honest one, at least sufficiently so : that is, for you to think his life in no danger †. Well, (since our ancestors wou'd have it so) use the freedom of December : speak on.

One part of mankind are fond of their vices with *some* constancy, and adhere to their purpose : a considerable part fluctuates ; one while embracing the right, another liable to depravity. Priscus, frequently observed with three rings, sometimes with his left hand bare, lived so irregular, that he would change his robe every hour ; from a magnificent edifice, he would on a sudden hide himself in such a place, from whence a decent freedman would scarce come out in a reputable manner ; one while he would chuse to lead the life of a rake at

\* *A feast instituted in honour of Saturn, in whose reign all men were upon a footing. It was held in December, and the slaves at that time were permitted to treat their masters with great familiarity.*

† *Ignorant people have a common proverb, Such a child is too good (or too witty) to be long-lived.*

Vivere; Vertumnis, quotquot sunt, natus iniquis,  
 Scurra Volanerius, postquam illi iusta chiragra 15  
 Contudit articulos, qui pro se tolleret, atque  
 (a) Mitteret in phimum talos, mercede diurna  
 Conductum pavit: quanto constantior idem  
 In vitiis, tanto levius miser, ac prior ille,  
 Qui jam contento, jam laxo fune laborat. 20

Non dices hodie, quorsum haec tam putida ten-  
 dant,  
 Furcifer? Ad te, inquam. Quo pacto, pessime?  
 Laudas

Fortunam et mores antiquae plebis; et idem,  
 Si quis ad illa Deus subito te agat, usque recuses:  
 Aut quia non sentis, quod clamas, rectius esse; 25  
 Aut quia non firmus rectum defendis, et haeres,  
 Nequicquam coeno cupiens evellere plantam.  
 Romae rus optas; absentem rusticus Urbem  
 Tollis ad astra levis, si nusquam es forte vocatus  
 Ad coenam, laudas securum olus; ac velut us-  
 quam 30

Vinctus eas, ita te felicem dicis, amasque,  
 Quod nusquam tibi sit potandum: jusserit ad se  
 Maecenas serum sub lumina prima venire

(a) Mitteret in pyrgum.

Convivam;

Rome, another that of a scholar at Athens ; born in the despite of every attribute of \* Vertumnus. That buffoon, Volanerius, when the deserved gout had crippled his fingers, maintained a *fellow* that he had hired at a daily price, who took up the dice, and put them into the box for him : yet by how much more constant he was in his vice, by so much less wretched was he, than the former person, who one while is in difficulties by too loose, another by too tight a rein.

Will you not tell to-day, thou varlet, whither such wretched stuff tends ? *Why*, to you, I say. In what respect to me, scoundrel ? You praise the happiness and manners of the ancient Roman people ; and yet if any god was on a sudden to reduce you to them, you the same man wou'd earnestly beg to be excused : either because you are not *really* of opinion, that what you bawl about is right ; or because you are irresolute in defending the right, and hesitate, in vain desirous to extract your foot from the mire. At Rome you long for the country ; when you are in the country, *ever* fickle, you extol the absent city to the skies. If haply you are invited out no where to supper, you praise your sallad, *that you enjoy* in tranquillity ; and, as if *whenever* you go abroad it is upon compulsion, you think yourself so happy, and do so hug yourself, that you are obliged to drink no where : But should Maecenas lay his commands upon you to come late, at the first lighting up of the tapers,

\* Vertumnus presided over the changes of the seasons. There were many statues of him, and in various forms, which occasions Vertumni in the plural number.

Convivam ; Nemon' oleum fert ocius ? , ecquis  
 Audit ? cum magno blateras clamore, fugisque. 35  
 Milvius et scurrae, tibi non referenda precati,  
 Discedunt. etenim fateor, me, dixerit ille,  
 Duci ventre levem : nasum nidore supinor :  
 Imbecillus, iners : si quid vis, adde, popino.  
 Tu, cum sis quod ego, et fortassis nequior, ultro 40  
 Insectere, velut melior ? verbisque decoris  
 Obvolvas vitium ? quid, (a) si me stultior ipse  
 Quingentis emto drachmis deprnderis ? aufer  
 Me vultu terrere : manum stomachumque teneto,  
 Dum, quae Crispini docuit me janitor, edo.

To conjux aliena capit, meretricula Davum :  
 Peccat uter nostrum cruce dignius ? acrius ubi me  
 Natura incendit ; sub clara nuda lucerna  
 Quaecunque excepit turgentis verbera caudae,  
 Clunibus aut agitavit equum lasciva supinum, 50  
 Dimittit, neque famosum, neque sollicitum ne  
 Ditior, aut formae melioris meiat eodem.  
 Tu, cum projectis insignibus, annulo equestri,  
 Romanoque habitu, prodis, ex judice, Dama  
 Turpis, odoratum caput obscurante lacerna : 55  
 Non es quod simulas ? metuens induceris, atque

(a) Si me stultior ipso.

Altercante

*to be his guest ; “ Is there nobody to bring the oil  
 “ with more expedition ? Does any body hear ? ”*  
 you sputter with a mighty bellowing, and *then* you  
 scour away. Milvius, and the buffoons *who ex-*  
*pected to sup with you*, depart, after having utter'd  
 curses not proper to be repeated. Any one may  
 say, for I own *the truth*, that I am easily seduced by  
 my appetite : I snuff up my nose at a savoury  
 smell : am weak, lazy : and, if ybu have a mind  
 to add any thing else, a sot. But seeing you are  
 as I am, and perhaps something worse, why do  
 you wilfully call me to an account, as if you was  
 the better man ? and, with specious phrases, dis-  
 guise your *own* vices ? What, if you are found out  
 to be a greater fool than me, who was purchased  
 for five hundred \* drachmas ? Forbear to terrify me  
 with your looks : restrain your hand and your  
 anger, while I relate to you, what Crispinus's por-  
 ters taught me.

Another man's wife captivates you, a harlot  
 Davus : which of us sins more deservingly of the  
 gallows ? When keen nature inflames me ; any  
 common wench that picks me up, dismisses me  
 neither dishonoured, nor *in the least* solicitous whe-  
 ther a richer or a handsomer man enjoys her next.  
 You, when you have cast off your ensigns of dig-  
 nity, your equestrian ring, and your Roman habit,  
 turn out, from a *grave* magistrate, a wretched  
 † Dama, hiding with a cape your essenced head :  
 are you not *really* what you personate ? You are

\* About fifty crowns sterling, if the Attic drachma  
 was (as is computed) six shillings of our money.

† A common name for a slave in Rome.

Altercante libidinibus tremis ossa pavore.  
 Quid refert, uri virgis, ferroque necari  
 Auctoratus eas ; an turpi clausus in arca,  
 Quo te demisit peccati conscia herilis, 60  
 Contractum genibus tangas caput ? estne marito  
 Matronae peccantis in ambos iusta potestas ?  
 In corruptorem vel justior ? illa tamen se  
 Non habitu, mutatae loco, peccatae superne ;  
 Cum te formidet mulier, neque credat amanti. 65  
 Ibis sub furcam prudens, dominoque furenti  
 Committes rem omnem, et vitam, et cum corpore  
 famam.

Evassi ? credo metues, doctusque cavebis.  
 Quaeseres quando iterum paveas, iterumque perire  
 Poss. o toties servus ! quae bellua ruptis, 70  
 Cum semel effugit, reddit se prava catenis ?  
 Non sum moechus, ais. neque ego, hercule, fur,  
 ubi vasa

Praetereo sapiens argentea. tolle periculum,  
 Jam vaga profiliet frenis natura remotis.  
 Tunc mihi dominus, rerum imperiis hominumque 75  
 Tot tantisque minor ? quem ter vindicta quaterque  
 Imposita haud unquam misera formidine privet ?

Adde

introduced apprehensive of *consequences*, and as you are altercating with your passions, your bones shake with fear. What is the difference, whether you go condemned, \* *like a gladiator*, to be gall'd with scourges, or to be slain with the sword; or be squeezed up, neck and heels, in a filthy chest, where *the maid*, conscious of her mistress's crime, has stowed you? Has not the husband of the offending dame a just power of *punishing* both? Against the seducer even a juster? But she neither changes her dress, or place, or sins to that excess *as you do*; since the woman is in dread *even* of you, nor gives any credit to you, *tho' you profess* to love her. You must go under the yoke knowingly, and put all your fortune, and livelihood, and your reputation, together with your limbs, into the power of an enraged husband. Have you escaped? I suppose *then* you will be afraid *for the future*, and, being warned, will be cautious. No, you will seek occasion when again you may be in terror, and again may be likely to perish. O so often a slave! What beast, when it has once escaped, by breaking its toils, *ever* absurdly trusts itself to them *again*? You say, "I am no adulterer." Nor, by Hercules, am I a thief, when I wisely pass by the silver vases. Take away the danger, and vagrant nature will spring forth, when *all* restraints are removed. Are you *then*, my master, *so much* my inferior, by being subjected to the dominion of so many things and persons? whom vengeance, *tho'* inflicted three or four times *over*, can never free from this wretched solicitude?

\* *A gladiator, when he was sold, laid himself under these sanguinary obligations.*



(a) Adde supra dictis, quod non levius valeat : nara  
 Sive vicarius est, qui servo paret, uti mos 79  
 Vester ait ; seu conservus ; tibi quid sum ego ?  
 nempe

Tu, mihi qui imperitas, aliis servis miser, atque  
 Duceris, ut nervis alienis mobile (b) lignum.

Quisnam igitur liber ? Sapiens, sibi qui impe-  
 riosus :

Quem neque pauperies neque mors, neque vincula  
 terrent :

Respondere cupidinibus, contemnere honores 85  
 Fortis ; et in seipso totus, teres atque rotundus ;  
 Externi ne quid valeat per leve morari :

In quem manca ruit semper fortuna. potesne  
 Ex his, ut proprium, quid noscere ? quinque ta-  
 lenta

Poscit te mulier, vexat, feribusque repulsum 90  
 Perfundit gelida ; rursus vocat. eripe turpi  
 Colla iugo ; liber, liber sum, dic age. non quis :  
 Urget enim dominus mentem non lenis, et acres  
 Subjectat lasso stimulos, versatque negantem.

Vel cum Pausiaca torpes, insane, tabella ;  
 Qui peccas minus atque ego, cum Fulvi Rutubae-  
 que

Aut Placideiani contento poplite miror

(a) Adde super, dictis quod non.

(b) Mobile signum. *Donza.*

Add to what has been said above, a thing of no less weight : *for* whether he be an underling, who obeys the \* master-slave, as it is your custom to affirm ; or *only* a fellow-slave ; what am I in respect of you ? You, for example, who have the command of me, are in subjection to † other things, and are led about, like a puppet which is moveable by the means of wires not its own.

Who then is free ? The wise man, who has dominion over himself : whom neither poverty, nor death, nor chains affright : brave in the checking of his appetites, and in contemning honours ; and perfect in himself, ‡ polish'd and round ; so that nothing can retard him in his level course : against whom misfortune ever advances ineffectually. Can you, out of *all* these recognize any thing applicable to yourself ? A woman demands five talents of you, plagues you, and after you are turn'd out of doors, she bedews you with cold water ; she calls you again. Rescue your neck from this vile yoke ; Come say, I am free, *quite* free. You are not able : For an implacable master oppresses your mind, and claps the sharp spurs to your jaded appetite, and forces you on *tho'* reluctant. When you, a fool, quite languish at a picture by Pausias ; how are you less to blame than I, when I admire the combats of Fulvius, and Rutuba, and Placideianus, with their bended knees, painted in

\* *The Romans of distinction had one slave that presided over the rest.*

† *Your passions.*

‡ *Alluding to a globe, which having no asperities, goes smoothly on in its course.*

erayons,

Praelia, rubrica picta aut carbone, velut si  
 Re vera pugnent, feriant, vitentque moventes  
 Arma viri ? nequam et cessator Davus ; at ipse 100  
 Subtilis veterum iudex, et callidus audis.  
 Nil ego, si ducor l. bo fumante : tibi ingens  
 Virtus atque animus coenis responsat opimis ?  
 Obsequium ventris mihi perniciosius est : cur ?  
 Tergo plector enim ? qui tu impunitior, illa, 105  
 Quae parvo sumi nequeunt, obsonia captas ?  
 Nempe inamarefcunt epulae sine fine petitae ;  
 Illusque pedes vitiosum ferre recusant  
 Corpus. an hic peccat, sub noctem qui puer uvam  
 Furtiva mutat strigili ? qui praedia vendit, 110  
 Nil seivile, gulae parens, habet ? adde, quod idem  
 Non horam tecum esse potes, non otia recte  
 Ponere ; teque ipsum vitas fugitivus ut erro,  
 Jam vino quaerens, jam somno fallere curam :  
 Frustra : nam comes atra premit, sequiturque, fu-  
 gacem. 115

Unde mihi lapidem ? Quorsum est opus ? Unde  
 sagittas ?

Aut

crayons, or charcoal, as if the men were actually engaged, and push, and parry, moving their weapons? Davus is a scoundrel, and a loiterer; but you have the character of an exquisite and expert connoisseur in antiquities. If I am allured by a smoaking patty, I am a good-for-nothing fellow: Does your great virtue and soul resist *the temptation of delicate entertainments*? A tenderness for my belly is too destructive for me: Why so? For does not my back pay for it? *But* how do you come off with more impunity, since you hanker after such dainties, as cannot be had for a little expence? Then those delicacies, perpetually taken, pall upon *the stomach*; and your mistaken feet will not support your sickly body. Is that boy guilty, who by night pawns a stolen \* scraper for some grapes? *And* has he nothing servile about him, who, in indulgence to his guts, sells his estates? *Add to this*, that you yourself cannot be an hour by yourself, nor dispose of your leisure in a right manner; and desert yourself as a *mere* fugitive and vagabond, one while endeavouring with wine, another with sleep, to cheat care: in vain: for the gloomy companion presses upon you, and pursues you in your flight.

Where *can* I get a stone?      What occasion is there for it?      Where *can* I get some darts?

\* *The strigil was an instrument made of either iron, brass, or silver, that the Romans made use of in their bagnios to scrape off the sweat: there is a figure of one of them to be seen in Battley's ANTIQVITATES RV-TVPINÆ.*

Aut insanit homo, aut versus facit. Ocius hinc te  
Ni rapis, accedes opera agro nona Sabino.

## S A T Y R A VIII.

*Avarum inepte prodigum false describit.*

**U**T Nasidieni juvit te coena beati ?  
Nam mihi quaerenti convivam, dictus here  
illic

De medio potare die. Sic, ut mihi nunquam  
In vita fuerit melius. (a) Da (si grave non est)  
Quae prima iratum ventrem placaverit esca. 5

In primis Lucanus aper ; leni fuit Austro  
Captus, ut aiebat coenae pater ; acria circum  
Rapula, lactucae, radices ; qualia lassum  
Pervellunt stomachum ; fiser, alec, faecula Coa.  
His ubi sublatis, puer alte cinctus acernam 10  
Gausape purpureo mensam perterfit, et alter  
Sublegit quodcunque jaceret inutile, quodque  
Posset coenantes offendere ; ut Attica virgo  
Cum sacris Cereris, procedit fuscus Hydaspes,  
Caecuba vina ferens ; Alcon, Chium maris experts.

(a) Die si grave non est.

Hic

The man is either mad, or making of verses.  
If you don't take yourself away in an instant,  
you shall go *and make* a \* ninth labourer at my Sabine estate.

## S A T I R E VIII.

*A smart description of a miser ridiculously acting the extravagant.*

**H**OW did the entertainment of that happy fellow Nasidienus please you? for yesterday, as I was seeking to make you my guest, you was said to be drinking there from mid-day. *It pleased me* so, that I never was happier in my life. Say, (if it is not troublesome) what food first calmed your raging appetite.

In the first place there was a Lucanian boar; which was taken while the gentle south wind blew, as the father of the entertainment affirmed; around it poignant rapes, lettuces, radishes; such things as provoke a languid appetite; skirrets, anchovies, dregs of Coan wine†. These once removed, one slave, tuck'd high, with a purple cloth wiped the maple table, and a second gathered up whatever laid useless, and whatever could offend the guests; swarthy Hydaspes advances, like an Attic maid with Ceres' sacred rites, bearing wines of Cæcubum; Alcon brings those of Chios,

\* *There were eight already at hard labour at Horace's country house.*

† *Vinegar made of such.*

Hic herus ; Albanum, Maecenas, five Falernum 16  
Te magis appositis delectat ; habemus utrumque.

(a) Divitias miseras ! sed quæis coenantibus una,  
Fundani, pulchre fuerit tibi, nosse laboro.

Summus ego, et prope me Viscus Turinus, et  
infra,

Si memini, Varius ; cum Servilio Balatrone 21

Vibidius, quos Maecenas adduxerat umbras.

Nomentanus erat super ipsum, Porcius infra

Ridiculus totas (b) simul absorbere placentas.

Nomentanus ad hoc, qui, si quid forte lateret, 25

Indice monstraret digito. nam caetera turba,

Nos, inquam, coenamus aves, conchylia, pisces,

Longe dissimilem noto celantia succum :

Ut vel continuo patuit, cum (c) passeris atque

Ingustata mihi porrexerit ilia rhombi. 30

Post hoc me docuit melimela rubere, minorem

Ad lunam delecta. quid hoc interfit, ab ipso

Audieris melius. tum Vibidius Balatrone ;

Nos, nisi damnose bibimus, moriemur inulti.

Et calices poscit majores. vertere pallor 35

Tum parochi faciem, nil sic metuentis ut acres

Potiores : vel quod maledicunt liberius ; vel

(a) Divitias miras ! *Heinsf.*

(b) Semel absorbere placentas.

(c) Passeris affi, et



undamaged by the sea \*. Here the master *cries* ; Maecenas, if Alban or Falernian wine delight you more than those already brought ; we have both.

Ill-fated riches ! But, Fundanus, I am impatient to know, who were sharers in this feast where you fared so well.

I was highest, and next me *was* Viscus Thuri-  
nus, and below, if I remember *right*, was Varius ;  
Vibidius, with Servilius Balatro, whom Mæcenas  
had brought along with him, † unbidden guests.  
Above *Nasidienus* himself was Nomentanus, below  
him Porcius, *who made himself* ridiculous in swal-  
lowing whole cakes at once. Nomentanus *was*  
*present* for this *purpose*, that if any thing *elegant*  
should chance to be unobserved, he might shew it  
with his-pointing finger. For the other company,  
we, I mean, eat *promiscuously* of fowls, oysters,  
fish, which had concealed in them a juice far dif-  
ferent from the known *and common* : as presently  
appeared, when he reached to me the entrails of a  
plaice and of a turbot, such as had never been tasted  
before. After this, he informed me that honey-  
apples were most ruddy, when gathered under the  
waning moon. What difference this makes, you  
will hear best from himself. Then *says* Vibidius  
to Balatro ; we, if we do not drink to his cost, shall  
die in his debt. And he calls for larger tumblers.  
A paleness *presently* changed the countenance of our  
host, who fears nothing so much as hard drinkers :  
either because they are more freely censorious ; or

\* Or, that never was at sea : home-brewed.

† Literally shadows, i. e. friends introduced by Mæ-  
cenas.

Fervida quod subtile exsurdant vina palatum,  
 Invertunt Aliphanis vinaria tota  
 Vibidiſ Balatroque, ſecutis omnibus : imi 40  
 Convivae lecti nihilum nocuere lagenis.  
 Affertur ſquillas inter muraena natantes  
 In patina porrecta. ſub hoc herus, Haec gravida,  
 inquit,  
 Capta eſt ; deterior poſt partum carne futura.  
 His miſtum jus eſt ; oleo, quod prima Venafri 45  
 Preſſit cella ; garo de ſuccis piſcis Iberi ;  
 Vino quinquenni, verum citra mare nato,  
 Dum coquitur ; cocto Chium ſic convenit, ut non  
 Hoc magis ullum aliud pipere albo ; non ſine aceto,  
 Quod Methymnaeam vitio mutaverit uvam. 50  
 Erucas virides, inulas ego primus amaras  
 Monſtravi incoquere ; illutos Curtillus echinos,  
 Ut melius muria, quam teſta marina remittat.

Interea ſuſpenſa graves aulaea ruinas  
 In patinam fecere, trahentia pulveris atri 55  
 Quantum non Aquilo Campanis excitat agris.  
 Nos majus veriti, poſtquam nihil eſſe pericli  
 Senſimus, erigimur. Rufus poſito capite, ut ſi  
 Filius immaturus obiſſet, flere : quis eſſet

Finis,

because heating wines deafen the subtile judgment of the palate. Vibidius and Balatro, all following their example, pour whole casks into \* Aliphanians: † The guests indeed of the lowest couch, did no hurt to the flagons. A lamprey next is brought, extended in a dish, in the midst of floating shrimps. Whereupon, This, says the master, was caught *when* pregnant; which after having young would have been less delicate in its flesh. For these a sauce is mixed up; with oil which the best cellar of Venafrum pressed; with pickle from the juices of the Iberian fish, with wine of five years old, but produced on this side the sea, while it is boiling; after it is boiled, the Chian wine suits it so well, that no other does better than it, with white pepper; not without the vinegar which, by being ‡ vitiated, turned sour the Methymnean grape. I first shewed the way to stew in it green rockets, and the bitter elicampane; Curtillus *to stew in it* the sea-urchin unwashed, as being better than the pickle, which the sea shell-fish yields.

In the mean time the suspended tapestry made a heavy downfall upon the dish, bringing down along with it as much black dust as the north wind never raises on the plains of Campania. Having been fearful of something worse, as soon as we perceived there was no danger, we rise up. Rufus, hanging his head, began to weep, as if his son had died *an untimely death*: What would have been the end,

\* *Cups of size larger than ordinary, made at Aliphæ, a Samnite town.*

† *These were his own creatures, Nomentanus and Porcius.*

‡ *The vinegar was only spoiled wine.*

Finis, ni sapiens sic Nomentanus amicum 60  
 Tolleret? Heu, Fortuna, quis est crudelior in nos  
 Te Deus? ut semper gaudes illudere rebus  
 Humanis! Varius mappa compescere risum  
 Vix poterat. Balatro suspendens omnia naso,  
 Haec est conditio vivendi, aiebat: eoque 65  
 Responsura tuo nunquam est par fama labori.  
 Tene, ut ego accipiar laute, torquerier omni  
 Sollicitudine districtum; ne panis adustus,  
 Ne male conditum jus apponatur; ut omnes  
 Praecincti recte pueri comitque ministrent? 70  
 Adde hos praeterea casus; aulaea ruant si,  
 Ut modo; si patinam pede lapsus frangat agaso.  
 Sed convivoris, uti ducis, ingenium res  
 Adversae nudare solent, celare secundae. 74  
 Nasidienus ad haec: Tibi Di, quaecunque preceris,  
 Commoda dent; ita vir bonus es, convivaque  
 comis:  
 Et soleas poscit. tum in lecto quoque videres  
 Stridere secreta divisos aure susurros.

Nullos his malle ludos spectasse. sed illa  
 Redde, age, quae deinceps risisti. Vibidius dum 80  
 Quaerit de pueris, num sit quoque fracta lagena,  
 Quod sibi poscenti non dentur pocula; dumque  
 Ridetur fictis rerum, Balatrone secundo;  
 Nasidiene, redis mutatae frontis, ut arte  
 Emendaturus fortunam. deinde secuti 85  
 Mazonomo pueri magno discerpta ferentes

had not the discreet Nomentanus thus raised his friend ? Alas ! O fortune, what god is more cruel to us than thee ? How dost thou always take pleasure in sporting with human affairs ! Varius could scarce smother a laugh with his napkin. Balatro, sneering at every thing, observed, This is the condition of human life : and therefore a suitable glory will never answer your labour. Must you be rent and tortured with all manner of anxiety, that I may be entertained sumptuously ; lest burnt bread, lest ill-seasoned soup should be set before us ; that all your slaves should wait properly attired and neat ? Add besides these accidents ; if the hangings should tumble down, as just now ; if the groom slipping with his foot should break a dish. But adversity uses to disclose, prosperity to conceal the abilities of a host as of a general. To this Nasidienus : May the gods give you *all the* blessings, whatever you can pray for ; you are so good a man, and so civil a guest : and calls for his sandals. Then on every couch you might see divided whippers buzzing in *each* secret ear.

I would not choose to have seen any theatrical entertainments sooner than these things. But come, recount what you laughed at next. While Vibidius is enquiring of the slaves, whether the flagon was also broken, because cups of *wine* were not brought when he called for them ; and while a laugh is continued on feigned pretences, Balatro seconding it ; you, Nasidienus, return with an altered countenance, as if to repair your *ill* fortune by art. Then followed the slaves, bearing on a  
large

Membra gruis sparsi sale multo, non sine farre,  
 Pinguibus et ficis pastum jecur anseris albi,  
 Et leporum avulsos, ut multo suavius, armos,  
 Quam si cum lumbis quis edit. tum pectore adusto 90  
 Vidimus et merulas poni, et sine clune palumbes;  
 Suavas res, si non causas narraret earum, et  
 Naturas dominus: quem nos sic fugimus ulti,  
 Ut nihil omnino gustaremus; (a) velut illis  
 Canidia afflasset pejor (b) serpentibus Afris. 95

(a) Veluti si. *Bentl.*

(b) Serpentibus atris.

Q. Horatii

large charger the severed limbs of a crane besprinkled with much salt, not without flour, and the liver of a white goose fed with fattening figs, and the wings of hares torn off, as a much daintier dish, than if one eats them with the loins. Then we saw blackbirds also set before us with \* scorched breasts, and ring-doves without the rumps: Delicious morsels, did not the master give us the history of their causes and natures: whom we in revenge fled from, so as to taste nothing at all; as if Canidia, more venomous than African serpents, had poisoned them with her breath.

\* *i. e. over-roasted.*

THE



The character of the country is of a more fertile  
nature than that of the coast, and the  
soil is more fertile than that of the coast.  
The climate is more temperate than that of the coast.  
The population is more numerous than that of the coast.  
The commerce is more extensive than that of the coast.  
The industry is more active than that of the coast.  
The agriculture is more productive than that of the coast.  
The manufactures are more numerous than that of the coast.  
The arts and sciences are more cultivated than that of the coast.  
The literature is more refined than that of the coast.  
The manners are more polished than that of the coast.  
The customs are more liberal than that of the coast.  
The laws are more equitable than that of the coast.  
The government is more wise than that of the coast.  
The religion is more pure than that of the coast.  
The morals are more virtuous than that of the coast.  
The arts and sciences are more cultivated than that of the coast.  
The literature is more refined than that of the coast.  
The manners are more polished than that of the coast.  
The customs are more liberal than that of the coast.  
The laws are more equitable than that of the coast.  
The government is more wise than that of the coast.  
The religion is more pure than that of the coast.  
The morals are more virtuous than that of the coast.

I

---

Q. Horatii Flacci  
EPISTOLARUM  
LIBER I.

---

---

Q. HORATII FLACCI  
EPISTOLARUM  
LIBER I.

EPISTOLA I.

Ad MAECENATEM.

*Se, omiſſis verſibus ludicris, totum eſſe in philoſophia  
perdiſcenda, quæ frænare cupiditates et omnia virtuti  
poſſebere docet.*

**P**RIMA dicte mihi, ſumma dicende camena,  
Speſtatum, ſatis, et donatum jam rude, quae-  
ris,

Maecenas, iterum antiquo me includere ludo.

Non

---

---

THE  
EPISTLES  
OF  
HORACE.

BOOK I.

EPISTLE I.

TO MÆCENAS.

*The poet renounces all verses of a ludicrous turn, and resolves to apply himself wholly to the study of philosophy, which teaches to bridle the desires, and postpone every thing to virtue.*

**M**ÆCENAS, the subject of my former song, justly entitled to my latest, you seek to engage me again in the old lists, having been tried sufficiently, and now presented with the

Non eadem est aetas, non mens. Veianius, armis  
Herculis ad postem fixis, latet abditus agro, 5

Ne populum extrema toties exoret arena.

Est mihi purgatam crebro qui personet aurem ;

Solve senescentem mature sanus equum, ne

Peccet ad extremum ridendus, et ilia ducat.

Nunc itaque et versus et caetera ludicra pono ; 10

Quid verum atque decens, curo et rogo, et omnis  
in hoc sum :

Condo, et compono, quae mox depromere possim.

Ac ne forte roges, quo me duce, quo lare tuter :

Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri,

Quo me cunque rapit tempestas, deferor hospes. 15

Nunc agilis fio, et mersor civilibus undis,

Virtutis verae custos, rigidusque satelles ;

Nunc in Aristippi furtim praecepta relabor,

Et mihi res, non me rebus, subungere conor.

Ut nox longa, quibus mentitur amica, diesque 20

(a) Lenta videtur opus debentibus ; ut piger annus

Pupillis, quos dura premit custodia matrum :

Si mihi tarda fluunt ingrataque tempora, quae spem

(a) Longa videtur opus debentibus.

Con-

\* *rod of freedom?* My age is not the same, nor is my genius. Veianus, his arms consecrated on a pillar of Hercules's temple, lives snugly retired in the country, that he may not, from the extremity of the sandy † amphitheatre, so often supplicate the people's favour. Some one seems frequently to ring in my quick ear; wisely in time dismiss the aged courser, lest derided he miscarry at last, and break his wind. Now therefore I lay aside both verses, and all other sportive matters; my study and enquiry is after what is true and fitting, and I am wholly engaged in this: I lay up, and collect rules which I may be able hereafter to draw out *into action*. And lest you should perchance enquire under what leader, in what house *of philosophy* I enter myself a pupil: addicted to swear implicitly to the ipse-dixits of no particular master, wherever the storm drives me, I become a guest. One while I become active, and am plunged in the waves of state-affairs, a maintainer and a rigid partizan of strict virtue; then again I relapse insensibly into Aristippus's maxims, and endeavour to suit circumstances to myself, not myself to circumstances. As the night seems long to those with whom a mistress has broke her appointment, and the day seems long to those who owe their labour; as the year moves slow with minors, whom the harsh guardianship of their mothers confines: so all that time to me flows tedious and distasteful, which delays my hope and

\* *The Rudis was a wooden foil given to the gladiators when they were dismissed from the stage.*

† *The area of the amphitheatre was strewn with sand, to prevent its becoming slippery, and to drink up the blood.*

Consiliumque morantur agendi gnaviter id, quod  
 Aequae pauperibus prodest, locupletibus aequae, 25  
 Aequae neglectum pueris senibusque nocebit.

Restat, ut his ego me ipse regam solerque elementis :

(a) Non possis oculo quantum contendere Lynceus ;

Non tamen idcirco contempnas lippus inungi :

Nec, quia desperes invicti membra Glyconis, 30

Nodosa corpus nolis prohibere chiragra.

Est quadam prodire tenus, si non datur ultra.

Fervet avaritia, miseroque Cupidine pectus ?

Sunt verba et voces, quibus hunc lenire dolorem

Possis, et magnam morbi deponere partem. 35

Laudis amore tumes ? sunt certa piacula, quae te

Ter pure lecto poterunt recreare libello.

Invidus, iracundus, iners, vinosus, amator ;

Nemo adeo serus est, ut non mitescere possit,

Si modo culturae patientem commodet aurem. 40

Virtus est, vitium fugere ; et sapientia prima,

Stultitia caruisse. vides, quae maxima credis

Esse mala, exiguum censum, turpemque repulsam,

Quanto devites animi captisque labore.

Impiger extremos curris mercator ad Indos, 45

Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes.

Ne cures ea, quae stulte miraris et optas,

Discere, et audire, et meliori credere non vis ?

(a) Non possis oculos.

Quis



design of strenuously executing that which is of equal benefit to the poor and to the rich, which neglected will be of equal detriment to young and old. It remains, that I conduct and comfort myself by these principles: your sight is not so piercing as that of Lynceus; you will not, however, despise being anointed if you are sore-eyed: nor, because you despair of the muscles of the invincible \* Glycon, will you be careless of preserving your body from the knotty gout. There is some point in *philosophy* we may advance to, if we can no farther. Does your heart burn with avarice and a wretched desire of more? Words there are, and † charms, with which you may mitigate this pain, and rid yourself of a great part of the distemper. Do you swell with the love of praise? There are certain purgations which can restore you, a certain treatise being perused thrice with purity of mind. The envious, cholerick, indolent, the slave to wine, to women; none is so savage, that he cannot be tamed, if he will only lend a patient ear to discipline.

It is virtue, to fly vice; and the first *step* of wisdom, to have lived free from folly. You see with what toil of mind and body you avoid those things which you believe to be the greatest evils, a small fortune, and a shameful repulse. An active merchant you run to the remotest Indies, fleeing poverty through sea, through rocks, through flames. And will you not learn, and hear, and

\* *Supposed to be a statue of Hercules, made by Glycon, and called, THE GLYCON.*

† *He considers philosophy as of musical force against the unruly passions of the mind.*

Quis circum pagos et circum compita pugna  
 Magna coronari contemnat Olympia, cui spes, 50  
 Cui sit conditio dulcis sine pulvere palmae ?

Vilius argentum est auro, virtutibus aurum.  
 O cives, cives, quaerenda pecunia primum est ;  
 Virtus post nummos : haec Janus summus ab imo  
 (a) Perdocet ; haec recinunt juvenes dictata senes-  
 que, 55

(b) Laevo suspensi loculos tabulamque lacerto.

Est animus tibi, sunt mores, est lingua, fidesque :

(c) Sed quadringentis sex septem millia desint,  
 Plebs eris. at pueri ludentes, Rex eris, aiunt,  
 Si recte facies. Hic murus aheneus esto, 60  
 Nil conscire sibi, nulla pallescere culpa.

Roscia, dic fodes, melior lex, an puerorum  
 Naenia, quae regnum recte facientibus offert,  
 Et maribus Curiis, et decantata Camillis ?

Isne tibi melius suadet, qui, rem facias ; rem, 65  
 Si possis recte ; si non, quocunque modo rem ;

Ut propius spectes lacrymosa poemata Puppi :

An qui fortunae te respondere superbae

Liberum et erectum praesens (c) hortatur, et aptat ?

(a) Prodocet.

(b) Laevo suspensi etc. *Omittit ut interpolatum* Cunn.

(c) Si quadringentis sex septem millia desint.

Est animus tibi, sunt mores, et lingua, fidesque ;  
 Plebs eris.

(d) Hortat et aptat.

Quod

be advised by one that is wiser, that you may no longer regard those things which you foolishly admire and wish for? What little champion of the villages and of the streets would scorn being crowned at the great Olympic games, who had the hopes and happy opportunity of victory without toil?

Silver is less valuable than gold, gold than virtue. O citizens, citizens, wealth is to be sought for first; virtue after riches: this the highest \* Janus from the lowest inculcates; young men and old repeat these maxims, having their bags and account-books hung on the left arm. You have soul, have breeding, have eloquence, and honour: if six or seven thousand sesterces be wanting to compleat your four hundred thousand, you shall be a plebeian. But boys at play cry, You shall be king, if you will do right. Let this be a *man's* brazen wall, To be conscious of no ill, to turn pale with no guilt. Tell me, pray, is the Roscian law best, or the boys song, which offers the kingdom to them that do right, sang by the manly Curii and Camilli? Does he advise you best, who says, make a fortune; a fortune, if you can, honestly; if not, a fortune by any means; that you may view *from a nearer bench* the tear-moving poems of Puppius: or he who friendly animates and enables you to stand free and upright, a match for haughty fortune?

\* *There was a street in Rome, at each end of which was a statue of Janus, frequented by usurers, &c.*

If

Quod si me populus Romanus forte roget, cur 70  
 Non, ut porticibus, sic judiciis fruar isdem,  
 Nec sequar aut fugiam, quae diligit ipse vel odit ;  
 Olim quod vulpes aegroto cauta leoni  
 Respondit, referam : Quia me vestigia terrent,  
 Omnia te adversum spectantia, nulla retrorsum. 75  
 Bellua (a) multorum es capitum. nam quid sequar ?  
 aut quem ?

Pars hominum gestit conducere publica : sunt qui  
 (b) Frustris et pomis viduas venentur avaras,  
 Excipiantque senes, quos in vivaria mittant :  
 Multis occulto crescit res fenore. verum 80  
 Esto aliis alios rebus studiisque teneri :  
 Iidem eadem possunt horam durare probantes ?  
 Nullus in orbe sinus Baiis praelucet amoenis,  
 Si dixit dives ; lacus et mare sentit amorem  
 Festinantis heri : cui si (c) vitiosa libido 85  
 Fecerit auspicium ; cras ferramenta Teanum  
 Tolletis fabri. lectus genialis in aula est ?  
 Nil ait esse prius, melius nil coelibe vita :  
 Si non est, jurat bene solis esse maritis.  
 Quo teneam vultus mutantem Protea nodo ? 90  
 Quid pauper ? ride : mutat coenacula, lectos,  
 Balnea, tonfores ? conducto navigio aequae  
 Nauseat ac locuples, quem ducit priva triremis.

(a) Multorum est capitum. *Bentl.*

(b) Frustris et pomis.

(c) Vitiosa libido. *Markl.*

If now perchance the Roman people should ask me, why I do not enjoy the same sentiments with them, as *I do the same* porticoes, nor pursue or fly from whatever they admire or dislike; I will reply, what the cautious fox once on a time answered the sick lion: Because the foot-marks all looking towards you, and none from you, affright me. Thou art a monster with many heads. For what shall I follow? or whom? One set of men delight to farm the public revenues: there are some who would inveigle covetous *rich* widows with sweetmeats and fruits, and ensnare old men, whom they might send *like fish* into their ponds: the fortunes of many grow by concealed usury. But be it that different men are engaged in different employments and pursuits: can the same persons continue an hour together approving the same things? If the man of wealth has said, no bay in the world outshines delightful Baia, the lake and the sea presently feel the eagerness of their impetuous master: to whom, if a vicious humour gives the omen; *he'll cry*, tomorrow, workmen, ye shall convey from hence your tools to Teanum. Has he in his hall the genial bed? He says, nothing is preferable to, nothing better than a single life: if he has not, he swears the married only are happy. With what noose can I hold this Proteus varying *thus* his forms? what does the poor man? Laugh *at him too*: Is he not ever changing his garrets, beds, baths, barbers? He is as much surfeited in a hired boat, as the rich man is whom his own galley conveys.

Si curatus inaequali tonsore capillos  
 Occurro, rides : si forte subucula pexae 95  
 Trita subest tunicae, vel si toga dissidet impar ;  
 Rides. quid ? mea cum pugnat sententia secum ;  
 Quod petiit, spernit ; repetit quod nuper omisit ;  
 Aestuât, et vitae disconvenit ordine toto ;  
 Aestuât, et vitae disconvenit ordine toto ;  
 Diruit, aedificat, mutat quadrata rotundis ? 100  
 Insanire putas solennia me, neque rides,  
 Nec medici credis, nec curatoris egere  
 A praetore dati ; rerum tutela mearum  
 Cum sis, et prave sectum stomacheris ob unguem  
 De te pendentis, (a) te respicientis amici. 105

Ad summam, sapiens uno minor est Jove, dives,  
 Liber, honoratus, pulcher, rex denique regum ;  
 Praecipue sanus, nisi cum pituita molesta est,

(a) Te suspicientis amici. *Hicinf.*

If I meet you with my hair cut *awry* by an uneven barber, you laugh *at me*: If I chance to have a ragged shirt under a handsome coat, or if my disproportioned gown ill fits me, you laugh: What *do you do*, when my judgment contradicts itself? *when* it despises, what it before desired; seeks for that which lately it neglected; is all in a ferment, and is inconsistent in the whole tenor of life; pulls down, builds up, changes square to round? In this case, you think I am mad in the common way, and you do not laugh *at all*, nor believe that I stand in need of a physician, or of a keeper assigned by the prætor; albeit you are the guardian of my affairs, and are disgusted *at such a puntilio* as an ill-pared nail of a friend that depends upon you, that reveres you.

In a word, the wise man is inferior to Jupiter alone, is rich, free, honourable, handsome, lastly, king of kings; above all, he is sound, unless when defluxions \* are troublesome.

\* *Alluding seemingly to a passage in Epictetus, preserved by Arrian, wherein an Epicurean objects to the being of a Providence from his being tormented with a continual defluxion; for which Epicurus upbraids his pupil, and asks, if it is not better to use his hands to wipe his nose, than foolishly deny the being of Providence, which had wisely formed him with hands.*

EPISTLE



## EPISTOLA II.

AD LOLLIVM.

*Homerum præ philosophis omnibus optimum esse virtutis  
magistrum declarat, et ad sapientiae studium mature  
capessendum hortatur.*

**T**ROJANI belli scriptorem, maxime Lolli,  
Dum tu declamas Romae, Praeneste relegi :  
Qui, quid sit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid  
non,

(a) Planius ac melius Chrysippo et Crantore dicit.  
Cur ita crediderim, nisi quid te detinet, audi. 5  
Fabula, qua Paridis propter narratur amorem  
Graecia Barbariae lento collisa duello,  
Stultorum regum, et populorum continet aestus.  
Antenor censet belli praecidere causam.

(b) Quid Paris ? ut salvus regnet, vivatque beatus, 10  
Cogi posse negat. Nestor componere lites  
Inter Peliden festinat et inter Atriden :  
Hunc amor, ira quidem communiter urit utrumque.  
Quidquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi.  
Seditione, dolis, scelere, atque libidine, et ira, 15  
Iliacos intra muros peccatur, et extra.

(a) Plenius ac melius.

(b) Quod Paris, ut salvus.

Rursus

## EPISTLE II.

TO LOLLIVS.

*He prefers Homer, to all the philosophers, as a moral writer, and advises an early cultivation of virtue.*

WHILE you, great Lollius, declaim at Rome, I at Præneste have perused over again the writer of the Trojan war: who teaches more clearly, and better than \* Chrysippus and Crantor, what is laudable, what shameful, what profitable, what not so. If nothing employs you *otherwise*, hear why I have concluded so. The story in which, on account of Paris's intrigue, Greece is related to be wasted in a tedious war with the Barbarians, contains the tumults of foolish princes and people. Antenor gives his opinion for cutting off the cause of the war. What does Paris? He cannot be brought to comply, *though it is in order* that he may reign safe, and live happy. Nestor labours to compose the differences between Achilles and Agamemnon: love inflames one; rage, both in common. The Greeks suffer for what their princes act foolishly. Within the walls of Ilium, and without, enormities are committed, by sedition, treachery, injustice, and lust, and rage.

\* Two eminent philosophers and writers on moral subjects.

Rursus quid virtus, et quid sapientia possit,  
 Utile proposuit nobis exemplar Ulysses :  
 Qui domitor Trojae, multorum providus urbes  
 Et mores hominum inspexit ; latumque per ae-  
 quor, 20  
 Dum sibi, dum sociis reditum parat, aspera multa  
 Pertulit, adversis rerum immerfabilis undis.  
 Sirenum voces, et Circes pocula nosti :  
 Quae si cum sociis stultus cupidusque bibisset ;  
 (a) Sub domina meretrice fuisset turpis et excors ; 25  
 Vixisset canis immundus, vel amica luto fus.

Nos numerus sumus, et fruges consumere nati,  
 Sponsi Penelopes, nebulones, Alcinoique  
 In cute curanda plus aequo operata juvenus ;  
 Cui pulchrum fuit in medios dormire dies, et 30  
 Ad strepitum citharae (b) cessatum ducere curam.  
 Ut jugulent homines, surgunt de nocte latrones :  
 Ut teipsum serves, non expergisceris ? atqui  
 (c) Si noles sanus, cures hydropicus : et ni  
 Posces ante diem librum cum lumine, si non 35  
 Intendes animum studiis et rebus honestis ;  
 Invidia vel amore vigil torquebere. nam cur,  
 Quae laedunt oculos, festinas demere ; si quid

(a) Sub diva meretrice.

(b) Cessatam ducere curam *Scalig.* Cessantem ducere somnum *Bentl.*

(c) Si nolis sanus, cures hydropicus.

Again, to shew what virtue, and what wisdom can do, he has propounded Ulysses an instructive pattern: who having subdued Troy, wisely got an insight into the constitutions and customs of many nations; and while for himself, while for his associates he is contriving a return *into their own country*, on the spacious sea he endured many hardships, *and was not to be sunk by all the storms of adversity*. You are well acquainted with the songs of the Sirenes, and Circe's cups: of which if he had foolishly and greedily drank along with his attendants; he had been *an ignominious and senseless slave* under the command of a prostitute: he had lived a filthy dog, or a hog that delights in mire.

We are a meer number, and born *only* to consume the fruits of the earth; *like* Penelope's suitors, useless drones, *like* Alcinous's youth, who were employed above measure in pampering their bodies; *all* whose glory was to sleep till mid-day, and to lull their cares to rest by the sound of the harp. Robbers rise by night, that they may cut mens throats; and won't you awake to save yourself? But if you will not when you are in health, you will be forced to take care when you are in a dropsy\*; and unless before day you call for a book with a light, unless you brace your mind with study and honest employments; you will be *kept* awake *and* tormented with envy or with love. For why do you hasten to remove what hurts your eyes; but if any thing gnaws upon your mind, do

*i. e.* If you will not take proper precautions to prevent distempers, you will be forced to use disagreeable remedies.

Est animum, differs curandi tempus in annum ?  
 Dimidium facti qui coepit habet. sapere aude : 40  
 Incipe. vivendi recte qui prorogat horam,  
 Rusticus exspectat dum defluat amnis : at ille  
 Labitur, et labetur in omne volubilis aevum.

Quaeritur argentum, puerisque beata creandis  
 Uxor, et incultae pacantur vomere silvae. 45  
 Quod satis est, cui contingit, nihil amplius optet.  
 Non domus, et fundus, non aeris acervus et auri  
 Aegroto domini deduxit corpore febres,  
 Non animo curas. valeat possessor oportet,  
 Si comportatis rebus bene cogitat uti. 50  
 Qui cupit aut metuit ; juvat illum sic domus, et  
 res,

Ut lippum pictae tabulae, (a) fomenta podagram,  
 Auriculas citharae collecta sorde dolentes.  
 Sincerum est nisi vas ; quodcumque infundis, acefcit.  
 Sperne voluptates ; nocet emta dolore voluptas. 55  
 Semper avarus eget : certum voto pete finem.  
 Invidus alterius macrescit rebus opimis :  
 Invidia Siculi non invenere tyranni  
 Majus tormentum. qui non moderabitur irae,  
 Infectum volet esse, (b) dolor quod suaserit et mens,  
 Dum poenas odio per vim festinat inulto. 61  
 Ira furor brevis est. animum rege ; qui nisi paret,

(a) Fomenta podag um *Bentl.*

(b) Dolor quod suaserit exmens *H. Steph.*

you defer the time of curing it from year to year? He has half done who has made a beginning. *Therefore* boldly undertake the study of true wisdom: begin *it presently*. He who postpones the hour of living well, like the hind *in the fable*, waits till *all the water in the river* is run off: whereas it flows, and will flow ever rolling in a *continued stream*.

Money is sought for, and a wife fruitful in bearing children, and wild woodlands are reclaimed by the plow. *To what end all this?* He that has got a competency, let him wish for no more. Not a house, and farm, not a heap of \* brass and gold can remove fevers from the body of their sick master, or cares from his mind. The possessor must be well, if he thinks of enjoying the things he has heaped together. He that is a slave to desire or to fear; his house or estate does him just as much good as paintings *do* a fore-eyed person, fomentations *do* the gout, music *does* the ears that are afflicted with collected matter. Unless the vessel is sweet; whatever you pour into it, turns sour. Despise pleasures; pleasure bought with pain is hurtful. The covetous man is ever in want: set a certain limit to your wishes. The envious person wastes at the thriving condition of another: Sicilian tyrants never invented a greater torment than envy. He that will not curb his passion, will wish that undone which his *wild* grief and resentment prompted him to, while he violently plies his revenge with unsated rancour. Rage is a short madness. Rule your passion; which commands, if it

\* *Brass was a very valuable part of the Roman currency.*

Imperat: hunc frenis, hunc tu compesce catena.  
 Fingit equum tenera docilem cervice magister  
 Ire viam, qua monstrat eques: venaticus, ex quo  
 Tempore cervinam pellem latravit in aula, 66  
 Militat in silvis catulus. nunc adbibe puro  
 Pectore verba, puer; nunc te melioribus offer.  
 Quo semel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem  
 Testa diu. quod si cessas, aut strenuus anteis; 70  
 Nec tardum opperior, nec praecedentibus inсто.

## EPISTOLA III.

## AD JULIUM FLORUM.

*Quædam de Tiberio ac suis ipsis amicis percontatus, Flo-  
 rum ad sapientiæ studium cohortatur.*

**J**ULI Flore, quibus terrarum militet oris  
 Claudius Augusti privignus, scire laboro.  
 Thracane vos, Hebrusque nivali compede victus,  
 An freta vicinas inter (a) currentia turres,  
 An pingues Asiae campi collesque morantur? 5  
 Quid studiosa cohors operum struit? hoc quoque  
 curo.

Quis sibi res gestas Augusti scribere sumit?

(a) Currentia turras.



does not obey: do you restrain it with a bridle, do you with fetters. The groom forms the docile horse while his neck is yet tender, to go the way which his rider directs him: the young hound, from the time that he barked at the deer's skin in the hall, campaigns it in the woods. Now, while you are young, with an untainted mind imbibe instruction; now apply yourself to the best *masters of morality*. A cask will long preserve the flavour, with which when new it was once impregnated.— But if you lag behind, or vigorously push on before; I neither wait for the loiterer, nor strive to overtake those that precede me.

## E P I S T L E III.

TO JULIUS FLORUS.

*After enquiring after Claudius Tiberius Nero, and some of his friends, he exhorts Florus to the study of philosophy.*

**I** Long to know, Julius Florus, in what regions of the earth Claudius, the step-son of Augustus, is leading war. Do Thrace and Hebrus bound with icy chains, or the narrow sea running between the neighbouring \* towers, or Asia's fruitful plains and hills detain you? What works is the studious † train planning? In this too I am anxious. Who takes upon himself to write the military achieve-

\* *The Hellespont, between Sestos and Abydos.*

† *Young gentlemen of learning, who formed the court and guard of Augustus.*

Bella quis et paces longum diffundit in aevum ?

Quid Titius, Romana brevi venturus in ora ?

Pindarici fontis qui non expalluit haustus, 10

Fastidire lacus et rivos ausus apertos :

Ut valet ? ut meminit nostri ? fidibusne Latinis

Thebanos aptare modos studet, auspice Musa ?

An tragica defaevit et ampullatur in arte ?

Quid mihi Celsus agit ? monitus, multumque monendus,

Privatas ut quaerat opes, et tangere vitet 16

Scripta, Palatinus quaecunque recepit Apollo :

Ne, si forte suas repetitum venerit olim

Grex avium plumas, moveat cornicula risum

Furtivis nudata coloribus. ipse quid audes ? 20

Quae circumvolitas agilis thyma ? non tibi parvum

Ingenium, non incultum est, (a) et turpiter hirtum.

Seu linguam caufis acuis, seu civica jura

Respondere paras : seu condis amabile carmen ;

Prima feres ederae victricis praemia. quod si 25

Frigida curarum fomenta relinquere posses ;

Quo te coelestis sapientia duceret, ires.

Hoc opus, hoc studium parvi properemus et ampli ;

Si patriae volumus, si nobis vivere cari.

(a) Nec turpiter hirtum.

Debes

ments of Augustus ? Who diffuses into distant ages, *the glory of his wars, and the prudence of his* \* peaces ? What is Titius about, who shortly will be celebrated by every Roman tongue ? who dreaded not to drink of the Pindaric spring, daring to disdain *common* waters and open streams : How does he do ? How mindful is he of me ? Does he employ himself to adapt Theban measures to the Latin lyre, under the direction of his muse ? or does he storm and swell in the pompous style of tragic art ? What may I expect from Celsus ? He has been advised, and the advice is still often to be repeated, to acquire stock of his own, and so bear to touch whatever writings the Palatine Apollo has received ; lest, if it chance that the flock of birds should some time or other come to demand their feathers, he, like the daw dript of his stolen colours, be exposed to ridicule. What do you undertake ? What thyme are you busy hovering about ? Your genius is not small, is not uncultivated, and shamefully rough. Whether you edge your tongue for *pleading* causes, or whether you prepare to give counsel in the civil law : or whether you compose some lovely poem ; you will bear off the first prize of the victorious ivy. If now you could quit the cold fomentations of care ; wherever divine philosophy would lead you, you would go. Let us, both small and great, push forward in this work, in this pursuit ; if to our country, if to ourselves we would live dear.

\* Or, *his military and peaceful honours ?*

You

Debes hoc etiam rescribere, (a) si tibi curae, 30  
 Quantae conveniat, Munatius ; an male facta  
 Gratia nequicquam coit, et rescinditur ; ac vos  
 Seu calidus sanguis, seu rerum inscitia vexat,  
 Indomita cervice feros ? ubicunque locorum  
 Vivitis, indigni fraternum rumpere foedus, 35  
 Pascitur in vestrum reditum votiva juvenca.

## EPISTOLA IV.

AD ALBIUM TIBULLUM.

*Dotes ejus prædicat, et proposita mortis cogitatione ad  
 hilaritatem convertit.*

**A**LBI, nostrorum sermonum candide iudex,  
 Quid nunc te dicam facere in regione Pedana ?  
 Scribere quod Cassi Parmensis opuscula vincat ;  
 An tacitum silvas inter reptare salubres,  
 Curantem quidquid dignum sapiente bonoque est ? 5  
 Non tu corpus eras sine pectore. Di tibi formam,  
 Di tibi divitias dederant, artemque fruendi.

(a) Sit tibi curæ.

Si tibi curæ est *Bentl.*

Quid

You must also write me word of this, Whether Munatius is of as much concern to you as he ought? Or whether the ill-patched reconciliation in vain closes, and is rent asunder again; and either *the* hot blood of your youth, or inexperience exasperates you, wild *both* as unmanaged coursers? In whatever place ye live, too worthy to break the paternal bond of *amity*, a devoted heifer is feeding against your return.

## E P I S T L E IV.

TO ALBIUS TIBULLUS.

*He declares his accomplishments, and after proposing the thought of death he converts it into an occasion of pleasantry.*

**A**LBIUS, thou candid critic of my discourses, what shall I say you are now doing in the country about Pedum? Writing what may excel the works of Cassius Parmensis; or sauntering silently among the healthful groves, concerning yourself about every thing worthy of a wise and good man? You were not a body without a mind. The gods have given you a beautiful form, the gods *have given* you wealth, and the faculty of enjoying it.

What

Quid voveat dulci nutricula majus alumno,  
 (a) Qui sapere, et fari possit quae sentiat; et cui  
 Gratia, fama, valetudo contingat abunde, 10  
 (b) Et mundus victus, (c) non deficiente crumena?

Inter spem curamque, timores inter et iras,  
 Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum.  
 Grata superveniet, quae non sperabitur, hora.

Me pinguem et nitidum bene curata cute vides,  
 Cum ridere voles, Epicuri de grege porcum.

(a) Quam sapere, et fari ut possit quae sentiat;  
 utque.

Qui sapere, et fari ut possit, quae sentiat, et  
 cui *Lamb.*

(b) Et modus et victus.

Et domus, et victus, *Bentl.*

(c) Non deficiente Camena *Boirvinus.*

## EPISTOLA

What greater blessing could a nurse wish for her beloved child, than that he might be wise, and able to express what are his sentiments ; and that respect, reputation, health, might happen to him in abundance, and a decent living, with a never-failing purse ?

In the midst of hope and care, in the midst of fears and disquietudes, think every day *that* shines upon you *is* the last. *Thus* the hour which shall not be expected, will come upon you an agreeable addition.

When you shall have a mind to laugh, you shall see me fat and sleek with good keeping, a hog of Epicurus's herd.



## EPISTOLA V.

## AD TORQUATUM.

*Invitat eum ad frugalem coenam, sed mundam et genialem.*

(a) **S**I potes Archiacis conviva recumbere lectis,  
Nec modica coenare times olus omne pa-  
tella;

Supremo te sole domi, Torquate, manebo.  
Vina bibes iterum Tauro diffusa, palustres  
Inter Minturnas Sinuessanumque Petrinum.  
Si melius quid habes, arcesse; vel imperium fer.  
Jamdudum splendet focus, et tibi munda supellex,  
Mitte leves spes, et certamina divitiarum,  
Et Moschi causam. cras nato Caesare festus  
Dat veniam somnumque dies. impune licebit  
Aestivam fermone benigno (b) tendere noctem.

(c) Quo mihi fortunam, si non conceditur uti?  
Parcus ob heredis curam, nimiumque severus,  
Affidet insano. potare et spargere flores  
Incipiam, patiarque vel inconsultus haberi.  
Quid non ebrietas designat? operta recludit,  
Spes jubet esse ratas; ad proelia trudit inertem;

(a) Si potes Archaicis.

(b) Extendere noctem.

(c) Quo mihi fortunas.

Soliciti

## EPISTLE V.

## TO TORQUATUS.

*He invites him to a frugal entertainment, but a cleanly and cheerful one.*

**I**F you can *be contented* to repose yourself as my guest upon Archias's couches, and are not afraid to make a whole meal of herbs from a moderate dish; I will wait for you, Torquatus, at my house about sun-set. You shall drink wine put in the vessel in the second consulship of Taurus, *produced* between the fenny Minturnæ and Petrium of Sinuessæ. If you have any thing better, send for it; or bring your commands. Bright shines my hearth, and my furniture is clean for you already. Dismiss *all* airy hopes, and contests about riches, and Moschus's cause. Tomorrow, a festal day on account of Cæsar's birth, allows of indulgence and repose. We shall have free liberty to prolong the summer evening with friendly conversation. To what *purpose* have I a fortune, if I may not use it? He that is sparing out of regard to his heir, and too niggardly, is next neighbour to a mad man. I'll begin to drink and to scatter flowers, and I'll endure even to be accounted inconsiderate. What does not wine freely drank enterprize? It discloses secrets, commands our hopes to be ratified; pushes the coward

Sollicitis animis onus eximit ; addocet artes/  
 Fecundi calices quem non fecere disertum ?  
 Contracta quem non in paupertate solutum ? 20

Haec ego procurare et idoneus imperor, et non  
 Invitus ; ne turpe toral, ne fordida mappa  
 Corruget nares ; ne non et cantharus, et lanx  
 Ostendat tibi te ; ne fidos inter amicos  
 Sit, qui dicta foras eliminet ; ut coeat par, 25  
 Jungaturque pari. (a) Brutum tibi, Septimiumque,  
 Et, nisi coena prior, potiorque puella Sabinum  
 (b) Detinet, assumam. locus est et pluribus umbris :  
 Sed nimis arcta premunt olidae convivia caprae.

Tu, quotus esse velis, rescribe ; et rebus omiſſis  
 Atria servantem postico falle clientem. 31

## EPISTOLA VI.

## AD NUMICIUM.

*Sapientem nihil admirari præter virtutem.*

**N**IL admirari, prope res est una, Numici,  
 Solaque quae possit facere et servare beatum.  
 Hunc solem, et stellas, et decedentia certis  
 Tempora momentis, sunt qui formidine nulla

- (a) Butram tibi, Septiciumque,  
 (b) Detinet. ad summam, locus est.

Imbuti

on to the fight ; removes the pressure from troubled minds ; teaches the arts. Whom have not plentiful cups made eloquent ? Whom *have they* not made free and easy under pinching poverty ?

I *who am* both the proper person, and not unwilling, am charged to take care of these *particulars* ; that no dirty covering on the couch, no foul napkin contract your nose into wrinkles ; and that the cup and the dish may shew you to yourself ; that there be no one to carry abroad what is said among faithful friends ; that equals may meet and be joined with equals. I will add to you Brutus and Septimius, and Sabinus, unless a better entertainment, and a mistress more agreeable detains him. There is room also for many introductions : but goatly ramminess is offensive in companies *that* are too much crouded.

Do you write word what number you would be ; and setting aside business, through the back-door give the slip to your client who keeps guard in your court.

## EPISTLE VI.

TO NUMICIUS.

*That a wise man is in love with nothing except virtue.*

**T**O admire nothing is almost the one and only thing, Numicius, which can make and keep a man happy. There are *some* who view this sun, and the stars, and the seasons retiring at certain

Imbuti spectent. quid censes munera terrae ?  
 Quid, maris extremos Arabas ditantis et Indos ?  
 Ludicra quid, plausus, et amici dona Quiritis ?  
 Quo spectanda modo, quo sensu credis, et ore ?  
 Qui timet his adversa, fere miratur eodem  
 Quo cupiens pacto : pavor est utrobique molestus :  
 Improvisa simul species exterret utrumque : 11  
 Gaudeat, an doleat ; cupiat, metuatne ; quid ad  
 rem :

Si, quidquid vidit melius pejusse sua spe,  
 Defixis oculis, animoque et corpore torpet ?  
 Infani sapiens nomen ferat, aequus iniqui ; 15  
 Ultra, quam satis est, virtutem si petat ipsam.

I nunc, argentum, et marmor vetus, aeraque,  
 et artes

Suspice : cum gemmis Tyrios mirare colores :  
 Gaude, quod spectant oculi te mille loquentem :  
 Gnavus mane forum, et vespertinus pete tectum,  
 Ne plus frumenti dotalibus emetat agris  
 (a) Mutius et (indignum ; quod sit pejoribus ortus,)  
 Hic tibi sit potius, quam tu mirabilis illi.  
 Quidquid sub terra est, in apricum proferet aetas ;  
 Defodiet, condetque nitentia. cum bene notum 25  
 Porticus Agrippae, et via te conspexerit Appi ;  
 Ire tamen restat Numa quo devenit et Ancus.  
 Si latus aut renes morbo tentantur acuto,

(a) Mutus, et (indignum.

Quaere

periods, untainted with any fear. What do you think of the gifts of the earth? what, of the sea that enriches the remote Arabians and Indians? what of scenical shews, the applause and favours of the kind Roman? In what manner do you think they are to be looked upon, with what apprehensions, and *with what* countenance? He that dreads the reverse of these, admires them almost in the same way as he that desires them: fear alike disturbs both ways: an unforeseen turn of things equally terrifies each of them: let a man rejoice, or grieve; desire, or fear; what matters it: if, whatever he perceives better or worse than his expectations, with downcast look, he is stupified in mind and body? Let the wise man bear the name of fool, the just of unjust; if he pursues virtue itself beyond proper bounds.

Go now, look with transport upon silver, and antique marble, and brazen statues, and the arts: admire gems and the Tyrian colours: rejoice, that a thousand eyes are fixed upon you while you speak: industrious repair early to the forum, late to your house, that Mucius may not reap more grain *than you*, from his lands gained in dowry, and (unbecoming *indeed*; since he sprung from meaner parents,) that he may not be an object of admiration to you, rather than you to him. Whatever is in the earth, time will bring forth into open daylight; will bury and hide things that now shine brightest. When Agrippa's portico, and the Apian way shall have beheld you well known *and illustrious*; still it remains for you to go where Numa and Ancus are arrived. If your side or your reins are afflicted with an acute disease, seek a remedy

Quaere fugam morbi. vis recte vivere ? quis non ?  
 Si virtus hoc una potest dare ; fortis omiſſis 30  
 Hoc age deliciis. virtutem verba putas, et  
 Lucum ligna ? cave ne portus occupet alter :  
 Ne Cibyrica, ne Bithyna negotia perdas :  
 Mille talenta rotundentur, totidem altera ; porro  
 Tertia succedant, et quae pars quadret acervum. 35  
 Scilicet uxorem cum dote, fidemque, et amicos,  
 Et genus, et formam, regina Pecunia donat ;  
 Ac bene nummatum decorat Saudela, Venusque.  
 Mancipiis locuples, eget aeris Cappadocum rex :  
 Ne fueris hic tu. chlamydes Lucullus, ut aiunt, 40  
 Si poſſet centum ſcenae praebere rogatus,  
 Qui poſſum tot ? ait : tamen et quaeram, et quod  
 habebo,

Mittam : poſt paulo ſcribit, ſibi millia quinque  
 Eſſe domi chlamydem ; partem, vel tolleret omnes.  
 Exilis domus eſt, ubi non et multa ſuperſunt, 45  
 Et dominum fallunt, et proſunt furibus. ergo  
 Si res ſola poteſt facere et ſervare beatum ;  
 Hoc primus repetas opus, hoc poſtremus omittas.  
 Si fortunatum ſpecies, et gratia praestat ;  
 Mercemur ſervum, qui diſcet nomina, laevum 50  
 (a) Qui fodiet latus, et cogat trans pondera dextram  
 Porrigere : Hic multum in Fabia valet, ille Velina :  
 (b) Cui libet, is faſces dabit ; eripietque curule,

(a) Qui fodiat latus.

(b) Cuilibet hic faſces dabit.

Cui



for the disease. Would you live happily? Who *would* not? If virtue alone can confer this; discarding pleasures, strenuously pursue it. Do you think virtue is a *set of words*, as a grove is a *parcel of trees*? Be it your care that no other enter the port before you: that you lose not your traffick with Cibyra, with Bithynia. Let the round sum of a thousand talents be compleated, as many more; further, let a third *thousand* succeed, and the part which may square the heap. For why, sovereign money gives a man a wife with a *large* portion, and credit, and friends, and family, and beauty; and the goddesses Persuasion, and Venus, grace the well-mornied man. The king of the Cappadocians, *tho'* rich in slaves, is in want of coin: be not you *like* him. Lucullus, as they say, being asked if he could lend a hundred cloaks for the stage, How can I so many? says he: yet I'll see, and send as many as I have: a little after he writes, that he had five thousand cloaks in his house; they might take part of them, or all. 'Tis a scanty house where there are not many things superfluous, and *which* escape the owner's notice, and are the gain of pilfering slaves. If then wealth alone can make and keep a man happy; be first in beginning this work, be last in leaving it off. If splendor and popularity makes a man fortunate; let us purchase a slave to dictate *to us* the names of the citizens, to jog us on the left side, and to make us stretch our hand over all obstacles: this man has much interest in the Fabian, that in the Veline tribe: this will give the fasces to any one; and, indefatigably active, will snatch the curule ivory from whom he pleases:

add

Cui volet, importunus ebur : Frater, Pater, adde :  
 Ut cuique est aetas, ita quemque facetus adopta. 55  
 Si bene qui coenat, bene vivit : lucet ; eamus  
 Quo ducit gula : piscemur, venemur, ut olim  
 Gargilius : qui mane plagas, venabula, servos,  
 Differtum (a) transire forum, populumque jubebat :  
 Unus ut e multis populo spectante referret 60  
 Emtum mulus aprum. crudi tumidique lavemur,  
 Quid deceat, quid non, obliti ; Caerite cera  
 Digni ; remigium vitiosum Ithacensis Ulyssæi ;  
 Cui potior patria fuit interdicta voluptas.  
 Si, Memnervus uti censet, sine amore jocisque 65  
 Nil est jucundum ; vivas in amore jocisque.

Vive : vale. si quid novisti rectius istis ;  
 Candidus imperti : si non, his utere mecum.

(a) Transire forum pontemque *Fab.*  
 campumque *Bentl.*

EPISTOLA

add the names of father, brother : according as the age of each is, so courteously adopt him. If he who feasts well, lives well : 'tis day ; let us go where our appetite leads us : let us fish, let us hunt, as did some time Gargilius : who ordered his toils, hunting spears, slaves, early in the morning to pass through the crowded forum and the people : that one mule among many, in the sight of the people, might return loaded with a boar purchased with money. Let us bathe with an indigested and full-swollen stomach, forgetting what is becoming, what not ; deserving to be enrolled among the citizens of Cære\* ; like the depraved crew of Ulysses of Ithaca ; to whom forbidden pleasure was dearer than their country. If, as Mimnermus thinks, nothing is pleasant without love and mirth ; live in love and mirth.

Live : be happy. If you know of any thing preferable to these *maxims* ; candidly communicate it : if not, with me make use of these.

\* The Cærites having secured the vestal virgins and tutelary gods of Rome, when it was sacked by the Gauls, were rewarded with privileges of citizens ; but afterwards taking part with Tarquin, they were deprived of the right of voting at elections and enrolled by themselves ; whence Cærite cera, or Cæritum tabulis digni, fit to roll with the Cærites, became a term of great reproach.

## EPISTLE

## EPISTOLA VII.

## AD MAECENATEM.

*Excusat se Maecenati quod ab urbe absit diutius; tum ejus in se beneficia ita commendat, ut libertatem beneficiis omnibus potiore esse declaret.*

**Q**UINQUE dies tibi pollicitus me rure futurum,

Sextilem totum mendax desideror. atqui,

(a) Si me vivere vis sanum recteque valentem ;

Quam mihi das aegro, dabis aegrotare timent,

Maecenas, veniam ; dum ficus prima calorque

Designatorem decorat liſtoribus atris :

Dum pueris omnis pater, et matercula pallet :

Officioſaque ſedulitas, et opella forenſis

Adducit febres, et teſtamenta reſignat.

Quod ſi bruma nives Albanis illinet agris ;

Ad mare deſcendet vates tuus, et ſibi parcat,

(a) Si me vivere viſ recteque videre valentem.

## EPISTLE VII.

## TO MAECENAS.

*He apologizes to Maecenas for his long absence from Rome; and acknowledges his favours to him in such a manner as to declare liberty preferable to all other blessings.*

**H**AVING promised you that I would be in the country *but* five days, false to my word, I am absent the whole *month* of August\*. But, if you would have me live sound and in perfect health; the indulgence you grant me, Maecenas, when I am ill, you will grant me *also* when I am afraid of being ill; while *the time of* the first figs, and the *autumnal* heat graces the undertaker with his black attendants: while every father and mother turn pale with fear for their children: and *while* over-acted diligence, and attendance at the forum, bring on fevers, and unseal wills. But if the winter shall scatter snow upon the Alban fields; your poet will go down to the sea-side, and be

\* *In the old stile of the Romans, and after the addition of January and February to their kalendar, Sextilis denoted the sixth month, the year beginning with March. It afterwards received the name of August, in honour of Augustus; as Quintilis, the fifth month, was denominated July, from Julius Cæsar.*

Contractusque leget ; te, dulcis amice, revifet  
Cum Zephyris, ſi concedes, et hirundine prima.

Non, quo more pyris veſci Calaber jubet hoſpes,  
Tu me feciſti locupletem. Veſcere fodes. 15  
Jam ſatis eſt. At tu quantumvis tolle. Benigne.  
Non inviſa feres pueris munuſcula parvis,  
Tam teneor dono, quam ſi dimittar onuſtus.  
Ut libet : haec porcis hodie comedenda relinques.  
Prodigus et ſtultus donat quae ſpernit et odit : 20  
Haec ſeges ingratos tulit, et feret omnibus annis.  
Vir bonus et ſapiens, (a) dignis ait eſſe paratus ;  
Nec tamen ignorat quid diſtent aera lupiniſ.  
Dignum praestabo me etiam pro laude merentis.  
Quod ſi me noles uſquam diſcedere ; reddes 25  
Forte latus, nigros anguſta fronte capillos :

(a) Dignis ait eſſe paratum.

Reddes

careful of himself, and study \* sparingly ; you, dear friend, he will revisit with the zephyrs, if you will give him leave, and with the first swallow.

You have made me rich not in the manner which the Calabrian host bids *his guest* eat of his pears. Eat, pray sir. I have had enough. But do you take away with you what quantity you will. You are very kind. You will carry them no disagreeable presents to your little children. I am as much obliged by your offer, as if I were sent away loaded. As you please : you will leave them to be devoured to-day by the hogs. The prodigal and fool gives away what he despises and hates : the reaping favours like these has produced, and will ever produce ungrateful men. A good and wise man professes himself ready to do kindnesses to the deserving ; and yet is not ignorant how true coins differ from † lupines. I will also shew myself deserving of the honour of being ‡ grateful. But if you would not have me depart *from you* any whither ; you must restore my vigorous constitution, the black locks *that grew* on my § narrow forehead : you must restore to me *the art* to talk with plea-

\* Contractus here is a word of great difficulty, and has been very variously explained by commentators, as contracted, or bent double with cold ; in close confinement, contractio in loco, &c. but it seems rather a figure arising out of his idea of the sea ; from contracta here vela, to furl sail ; and to carry, in this place, the signification of lying by.

† A pulse, used by way of counters.

‡ Pro laude merentis, for laude promerentis : like quam remcunque ferox, book I. ode vi.

§ We ought, perhaps, here only to understand a great quantity of hair almost covering his forehead.



Reddes dulce loqui : reddes ridere decorum, et  
Inter vina fugam Cynarae moerere protervae.

Forte per angustam (a) tenuis vulpecula rimam  
Repserat in cumeram frumenti ; pastaque, rursus 30  
Ire foras pleno tendebat corpore frustra.

Cui mustela procul, Si vis, ait, effugere istinc,  
Macra cavum repetes arctum, quem macra subissi,  
Hac ego si compellor imagine, cuncta resigno ;  
Nec somnum plebis laudo satur altitium, nec 35  
Otia divitiis Arabum liberrima muto.

Saepe verecundum laudasti : rexque, paterque  
Audisti coram, nec verbo parcius absens.

Inspice si possum donata reponere laetus.  
Haud male Telemachus (b) proles patientis Ulyssæi ;  
Non est aptus equis Ithacæ locus, ut neque pla-  
nis 41

Porrectus spatiiis, neque multae prodigus herbae :  
Atride, magis apta tibi tua dona relinquam.  
Parvum parva decent, mihi jam non regia Roma,  
Sed vacuum Tibur placet, aut imbellè Tarentum. 45

Strenuus et fortis, causisq; Philippus agendis  
Clarus, ab officiis octavam circiter horam  
Dum redit, atque foro nimium distare Carinas  
Jam grandis natu queritur ; conspexit, ut aiunt,  
Abram quendam vacua tonsoris in umbra 50

(a) Tenuis nitedula *Bentl.*

(b) Proles sapientis Ulyssæi.

fantry : you must restore to me *the art* to laugh with becoming ease, and to whine o'er my liquor at the jilting of the wanton Cynara.

A thin field-mouse had by chance crept through a narrow cranny into a chest of grain ; and, having feasted itself, in vain attempted to come out again, with its body *now stuffed and full*. To which a weasel at a distance cries, If you would escape thence, repair lean to the narrow hole which you entered lean. If I be addressed with this similitude, I *am ready* to resign all ; neither do I, fated with delicacies, cry up the calm repose of the vulgar, nor would I change my liberty and ease for the riches of the Arabians. You have often commended me for being modest : when present you heard *from me the appellations of king and father*, nor *am I* a word more sparing in your absence. Try whether I can chearfully restore what you have given me. Not amiss *answered* Telemachus, son of the patient Ulysses ; the country of Ithaca is not proper for horses, as being neither extended into champaign fields, nor abounding with much grass : Atrides, I will leave behind me your gifts *which are* more proper for yourself. Small things best suit the small. No longer does imperial Rome please me, but unfrequented Tibur, and unwarlike Tarentum.

Philip, active and strong, and famed for pleading causes, while he is returning from his employment about the eighth hour, and now of a great age, is complaining that the Carinæ were too far distant from the forum ; he spied, as they say, a person clean shaven in a barber's empty shed,

Cultello proprios purgantem leniter ungues.  
 Demetri, (puer hic non laeve iussa Philippi  
 Accipiebat) abi, quaere, et refer; unde domo,  
 quis,

Cujus fortunae, quo sit patre, quove patrono.  
 It, redit, et narrat, Vulteium nomine Maenam, 55  
 Praeconem, tenui censu, (a) sine crimine notum,  
 Et properare loco, et cessare, et quaerere, et uti,  
 Gaudentem parvisque sodalibus, (b) et lare certo,  
 Et ludis, et, post decisa negotia, Campo.

Scitari libet ex ipso, quodcunque refers. dic 60  
 Ad coenam veniat. Non sane credere Maena:  
 Mirari secum tacitus. quid multa? Benigne,  
 Respondet. Negat ille mihi? Negat improbus, et te  
 Negligit, aut horret. Vulteium mane Philippus  
 Vilia vendentem tunicato scruta popello 65  
 Occupat, et salvere jubet prior. ille Philippo  
 Excusare laborem et mercenaria vincla,  
 Quod non mane domum venisset; denique quod  
 non

Providisset eum. Sic ignovisse putato  
 Me tibi, si coenas hodie mecum. Ut libet. Ergo  
 Post nonam venies: nunc i, rem strenuus auge.  
 Ut ventum ad coenam est; dicenda, tacenda lo-  
 cutus,

Tandem dormitum dimittitur. hic ubi saepe

(a) Et lare curto.

(b) Sine crimine natum.

composedly paring his own nails with a knife. Demetrius, *says he*, (this slave dexterously received his master's orders) go, enquire, and bring me word; from what house, who *he is*, of what fortune, who is his father, or who's his patron. He goes, returns, and relates, that he is by name Vul-teius Mena, an auctioneer, of small fortune, of a character perfectly unexceptionable, that he could upon occasion ply busily, and take his ease, and get, and spend, delighting in a few low companions, and a settled dwelling, and, after business ended, in the shews, and the Campus *Martius*.

I would enquire of him himself all this which you report. Bid him come to sup with me. Mena cannot believe it: he wonders silently within himself. Why many words? He answers, 'Tis obliging. Does he deny me? The rascal denies, and disregards, or dreads you. In the morning Philip comes unawares upon Vul-teius, *as he is* selling brokery goods to the tunic'd populace, and salutes him first. He pleads to Philip his employment, and the confinement of his business, in excuse for not waiting upon him in the morning; and afterwards, for not seeing him first. Expect that I'll excuse you on this condition, that you sup with me to-day. As you please. Then you will come after the ninth hour: now go, strenuously increase your stock. When they were come to supper; having discoursed *promiscuously* of things of a public and a private nature, at length he is dismissed to go to sleep. When he had often been

Occultum visus decurrere piscis ad hamum,  
 Mane cliens, et jam certus conviva ; jubetur 75  
 Rura suburbana indictis comes ire Latinis.  
 Impositus mannis, arvum coelumque Sabinum  
 Non cessat laudare. videt, ridetque Philippus :  
 Et sibi dum requiem, dum risus undique quaerit,  
 Dum septem donat festertia, mutua septem 80  
 Promittit ; persuadet uti mercetur agellum :  
 Mercatur. ne te longis ambagibus ultra  
 Quam satis est morer ; ex nitido fit rusticus, atque  
 Sulcos et vineta crepat mera ; praeparat ulmos ;  
 Immoritur studiis, et amore senescit habendi. 85  
 Verum ubi oves furto, morbo periere capellae ;  
 Spem mentita seges, bos est enectus arando ;  
 Offensus damnis, media de nocte caballum  
 Arripit, iratusque Philippi tendit ad aedes.  
 Quem simul aspexit scabrum intonsumque Philip-  
 pus ;  
 Durus, ait, Vultei, nimis attentusque videris 91  
 Esse mihi. Pol, me miserum, patrone, vocares,  
 Si velles, inquit, verum mihi ponere nomen.

Quod

seen to repair *like* a fish to the concealed hook, in the morning a client, and now *become* a constant guest; he is desired to accompany *Philip* to his country seat near the city at the proclaiming of the \* Latin festivals. Mounted on horseback he ceases not to cry up the Sabine fields and air. Philip sees it, and smiles: and while he is seeking amusement and diversion for himself out of every thing, while he makes him a present of seven thousand sesterces, promises to lend him seven thousand more; persuades him to purchase a farm: he does make a purchase. That I may not detain you with a long story beyond what is necessary; from a smart cit he becomes a downright rustic, and prates of nothing but furrows and vineyards; prepares his elms; is ready to die with eager diligence, and grows old through a passionate desire of possessing. But when his sheep were lost by theft, his goats by a distemper; his harvest deceived his hopes, his ox was killed with plowing; fretted with these losses, at midnight he snatches his nag, and in a passion makes his way to Philip's house. Whom as soon as Philip beheld rough and unshaven; Vulteius, says he, you seem to me to be too laborious and earnest. In truth, patron, replied he, you would call me a wretch, if you would apply to me my true name. I beseech, and

\* *Indictis Latinis.* Philip could go into the country only on the holidays. They were called *indictæ* or *conceptivæ*, because they were not celebrated on any stated days, *dies statas*, but at the pleasure of the consul. They were instituted in honour of Jupiter, in memory of a peace concluded between Tarquinius Superbus, and the people of Latium.

conjure

Quod te per Genium, dextramque, Deosque Pa-  
nates,

Obsecro, et obtestor ; vitae me redde priori. 93

(a) Qui simul aspexit, quantum dimissa petitis  
Praestent ; mature redeat, repetatque relicta.

Metiri se quemque suo modulo ac pede, verum  
est.

## EPISTOLA VIII.

### AD CEISUM ALBINOVANUM.

*Se neque corpore neque animo valere ; Celso secundam  
fortunam modeste ferendam esse.*

**C**ELSO gaudere et bene rem gerere Albinovano,  
Musa rogata, refer, comiti scribaeque Neronis.  
Si quaeret, quid agam : dic, multa et pulchra mi-  
nantem,

Vivere nec recte, nec suaviter : haud quia grando  
Contuderit vites, oleamve momorderit aestus : 5  
Nec quia longinquis armentum aegrotet in agris :  
Sed quia mente minus validus, quam corpore toto,  
Nil audire velim, nil discere, quod levet aegrum ;  
Fidis offendar medicis, irascar amicis,  
Cur me funesto properent arcere veterno ; 10

(a) Qui semel aspexit.

Quae



conjure you then, by your genius, and your right hand, and your household gods; restore me to my former *way of life*. As soon as a man perceives how much the things he has discarded excel those he pursues; let him return in time, and resume those he *before* relinquished.

It is a truth, that every one ought to measure himself by his own proper foot and standard.

## EPISTLE VIII.

TO CELSUS ALBINOVANUS.

*That he was neither well in body nor in mind; that Celsus should bear his prosperity with moderation.*

**M**Y muse, at my request, give joy, and wish success to Celsus Albinovanus, the attendant and the secretary of Nero. If he shall enquire, what I am doing; say, that I, *tho'* promising many and fine things, yet live neither well according to the rules of *strict philosophy*, nor agreeably: not because the hail has crushed my vines, and the heat has nipp'd my olives: nor because my herds are distempered in remote pastures: but because, less sound in my mind than in my whole body, I will hear nothing, learn nothing that may relieve me diseased *as I am*; that I am displeased with my faithful physicians, am angry with my friends \*, for being industrious to rouse

\* *Perhaps this is the only instance where cur is to be understood in the sense of quod.* FRANCIS.

Quae nocuere sequar ; fugiam quae profore credam  
 Romae Tibur amem ventosus, Tibure Romam.  
 Post haec, ut valeat ; quo pacto rem gerat et se ;  
 Ut placeat Juveni, percontare, utque cohorti.  
 Si dicet, recte ; primum gaudere, subinde  
 Praeceptum auriculis hoc instillare memento :  
 Ut tu fortunam, si nos te, Celse, feremus.

## EPISTOLA IX.

AD CLAUDIUM TIBERIUM NERONEM.

*Septimium ei commendat.*

**S**EPTIMIUS, Claudii, nimirum intelligit unus,  
 Quanti me facias. nam cum rogat, et prece  
 cogit

Scilicet, ut tibi se laudare, et tradere coner,  
 Dignum mente domoque legentis honesta Neronis,  
 Munere cum fungi propioris censet amici ;  
 Quid possim videt ac novit me valdius ipso.  
 Multa quidem dixi, cur excusatus abirem :  
 Sed timui, mea ne finxisse minora putarer,  
 Dissimulator opis propriae, mihi commodus uni.  
 Sic ego, majoris fugiens opprobria culpaе,

Frontis

me from a fatal lethargy ; that I pursue things that have done me hurt ; avoid those things which I am persuaded would be of service *to me* ; inconstant as the wind, at Rome I am in love with Tibur, at Tibur with Rome. After this, enquire how he does ; how he manages his business and himself ; how he pleases the young prince, and his attendants. If he shall say, well ; first congratulate him, then remember to whisper this admonition in his ears : As you, Celsus, bear your fortune, so will we behave to you.

## E P I S T L E IX.

TO CLAUDIUS TIBERIUS NERO.

*He recommends Septimius to him.*

**O**F all the men in the world Septimius surely, O Claudius, knows *best* the share I have in your regards. For when he requests, and by his intreaties in a manner compels me to undertake to recommend and introduce him to you, *as one* worthy of the confidence and the household of Nero, who *ever* chooses deserving objects, as thinking I discharge the office of an intimate friend *with you* ; he sees and knows better than myself what I can do. Indeed I said a great deal in order that I might come off excused : but I was afraid lest I should be suspected to pretend my interest *with you* was less *than it is*, to be a dissembler of my own power, and ready to serve myself alone. So, avoiding the reproach of a greater fault, I have put

Frontis ad urbanae descendi praemia. quod si.  
 Deposita laudas ob amici iussa pudorem ;  
 Scribe tui gregis hunc, et fortem crede bonumque.

## EPISTOLA X.

AD ARISTIUM FUSCUM.

*Rusticam vitam præ urbana laudat, ut naturæ magis  
 consentaneam et magis amicam libertati.*

URBIS amatorem Fuscum salvere jubemus  
 Ruris amatores ; hac in re scilicet una  
 Multum dissimiles, (a) at caetera pene gemelli,  
 Fraternis animis : quidquid negat alter, et alter :  
 Annuimus pariter : vetuli notique columbi, 5  
 Tu nidum servas ; ego laudo ruris amoeni  
 Rivos, et musco circumlita saxa, nemusque.  
 Quid quaeris ? vivo et regno, simul ista reliqui  
 Quae vos ad coelum fertis rumore secundo.  
 Utque sacerdotis fugitivus, liba recuso ; 10  
 Pane egeo, jam mellitis potiore placentis.

Vivere naturae si convenienter oportet,  
 Ponendaeque domo quaerenda est area primum ;  
 Novistine locum potiore rure beato ?  
 Est ubi plus tepeant hiemes ? ubi gratior aura 15  
 Leniat et rabiem Canis, et momenta Leonis,

(a) Ad caetera.

Cum

in for the prize of town-bred confidence. If now you approve of modesty's being superseded at the pressing intreaties of a friend ; enroll this person among your retinue, and believe him to be brave and good.

## EPISTLE X.

TO ARISTRIUS FUSCUS.

*He praises a country before a city life, as more agreeable to nature, and more friendly to liberty.*

WE who love the country salute Fuscus that loves the town ; in this point alone *we are* much unlike, but in other things almost twins, of brotherly sentiments : whatever one denies, the other too *denies* : we assent together : *like* old and constant doves, you keep the nest ; I praise the rivulets, the rocks overgrown with moss, and the groves of the delightful country. Do you ask why ? I live and reign, as soon as I have quitted those things which you extol to the skies with joyful applause. And, like a priest's fugitive slave, I reject luscious wafers ; I desire *plain* bread, which is more agreeable *to me* now than honied cakes.

If we must live suitably to nature, and a plot of ground is to be first sought for to raise a house upon ; do you know any place preferable to the blissful country ? Is there any spot where the winters are more temperate ? where a more agreeable breeze moderates the rage of the dog-star, and the

Cum semel accepit solem furibundus acutum ?

(a) Est, ubi divellat somnos minus invida cura ?

Deterius Libycis olet aut nitet herba lapillis ?

Purior in vicis aqua tendit rumpere plumbum, 20

Quam quae per pronum trepidat cum murmure  
rivum ?

(b) Nempe inter varias nutritur silva columnas,

Laudaturque domus, longos quae prospicit agros,

Naturam expelles furca ; tamen usque recurret,

Et mala (c) perrumpet furtim fastidia victrix. 25

Non, qui Sidonio contendere callidus ostro

Nescit Aquinatem (d) potantia vellera fucum,

Certius accipiet damnum, propiusve medullis,

Quam qui non poterit vero distinguere falsum.

Quem res plus nimio delectavere secundae, 30

Mutatae quatient. si quid mirabere, pones

Invitus. fuge magna : licet sub paupere tecto

Reges et regum vita praecurrere amicos.

Cervus equum pugna melior communibus herbis

Pellebat : donec minor in certamine longo 35

Imploravit opes hominis, frenumque recepit :

(a) Est ubi depellat somnos.

(b) Nempe inter Parias.

(c) Perrumpet furtim fastigia.

(d) Potantia vellera succum.

season of the lion, when once *that* furious *sign* has received the scorching sun? Is there *the place* where envious care less disturbs our slumbers? Is the grass inferior in smell or beauty to the Lybian pebbles? Is the water, which *by being forced* strives to burst the lead in the streets, purer than that which trembles in murmurs *naturally* down its sloping channel? Why, trees are nursed among the variegated columns *of the city*; and that house is commended which has a prospect of distant fields. Drive out nature *by violence* (with a fork;) yet still she will return, and, *becoming* insensibly victorious, will break through *mens* improper disguists.

Not he, who is not skilful enough to compare the fleeces that drink up the dye of Aquinum, with the Sidonian purple, *and to distinguish them*; will receive a more certain damage, and nearer to his marrow, than he who shall not be able to distinguish false from true. He who has been overjoyed by prosperity, will be shocked by a change of things. If you admire any thing *greatly*, you'll *be unwilling to resign* it. Avoid great things: under a mean roof one may outstrip kings, and the favourites of kings, in a *bappy* life.

The stag, superior in fight, drove the horse from the common pasture: till *the latter*, *still* worsted in the long contest, implored the aid of man, and received the bridle: but after he had parted conqueror



(a) Sed postquam victor victo discessit ab hoste,  
 Non equitem dorso, non frenum depulit ore.  
 Sic qui pauperiem veritus, potiore metallis  
 Libertate caret; dominum vehit improbus, atque 40  
 Serviet aeternum, (b) quia parvo nesciet uti.  
 Cui non conveniet sua res; ut calceus olim,  
 Si pede major erit, subvertet; si minor, uret.  
 Laetus sorte tua (c) vives sapienter, Aristi:  
 Nec me dimittes incastrigatum, ubi plura 45  
 Cogere, quam satis est, ac non cessare videbor.  
 Imperat aut servit collecta pecunia cuique,  
 Tortum digna sequi potius quam ducere funem.

Haec tibi dictabam post sanum putre Vacunae;  
 Excepto, quod non simul esses, caetera laetus. 50

(a) Sed postquam victor violens.

Sed postquam violens victo *Bentl.*

(b) Qui parvo nesciet uti.

(c) Vivas——dimittas.

EPISTOLA

from his conquer'd enemy, he could not shake the rider from his back, nor the bit from his mouth. So he who afraid of poverty, forfeits his liberty, *which is more valuable than mines of treasure*; shall be so wretched as to carry a master, and shall eternally be a slave, for not knowing how to use a little. When a man's condition does not suit him; it will be as a shoe at any time, which, if too big for his foot, will throw him down; if too little, will pinch him. *If you are chearful and satisfied with your lot, Aristius, you will live wisely*; nor shall you let me go uncorrected, if I appear to scrape together more than enough, and not have done. Accumulated money is the master or slave of each owner, it deserving rather to follow than to lead the twisted rope.

These I dictated to you behind the mouldering temple of \* Vacuna; in all other things happy, except that you was not with me.

\* *The goddess of vacations or of idleness.*

## EPISTLE

## EPISTOLA XI.

## AD BULLATIUM.

*Ex Asia, quo bellorum civilium tædio profectus fuerat,  
Romam revocare conatus, monet animi ægritudinem non  
peregrinationibus, sed recta animi compositione levare.*

**Q**UID tibi visa Chios, Bullati, notaque Lesbos?  
Quid concinna Samos? quid Croesi regia Sar-  
dis?

Smyrna quid, et Colophon? majora minorane fama?

Cunctane prae Campo et Tiberino flumine sordent?

An venit in votum Attalicis ex urbibus una? 5

An Lebedum laudas, odio maris atque viarum?

(a) Scis Lebedus quid sit: Gabiis desertior atque

Fidenis vicus: tamen illic vivere vellem,

Oblitusque meorum, obliviscendus et illis,

Neptunum procul e terra spectare furem. 10

Sed neque, qui Capua Romam petit imbre lutoque

Adpersus, volet in caupona vivere; nec, qui

Frigus collegit, furnos et balnea laudat,

Ut fortunatam plene praestantia vitam:

Nec si te validus jactaverit Auster in alto, 15

Idcirco navem trans Aegaeum mare vendas.

Incolumni Rhodos et Mitylene pulchra facit, quod

(a) Scis, Lebedus quam sit Gabiis desertior.

## EPISTLE XI.

TO BULLATIUS.

*Endeavouring to recal him back to Rome from Asia, whither he had retreated through his weariness of the civil wars, he advises him to ease the disquietude of his mind not by the length of his journey, but by forming his mind into a right disposition.*

**W**HAT, Bullatius, do you think of Chios, and of the celebrated Lesbos? What of neat Samos? What of Sardis, the royal residence of Croesus? What of Smyrna, and Colophon? Are they greater or less than *same makes them*? Are they all contemptible in comparison of the Campus Martius and the river Tiber? Does *some* one of Attalus's cities enter into your wish? Or do you admire Lebedus, through a surfeit of the sea and of travelling? You know what Lebedus is: it is a more unfrequented town than Gabii and Fidenæ: yet there would I be willing to live, and, forgetful of my friends and forgot by them, view from land Neptune raging at a distance. But neither he who comes to Rome from Capua, bespattered with rain and mire, would live *always* in an inn; nor does he who has contracted a cold, cry up stoves and bagnios as compleatly furnishing *the means of a happy life*: nor if the violent south wind has tossed you in the deep, will you therefore sell your ship on the other side of the Egean sea. On a man that is sound *in mind*, Rhodes and the beautiful Mitylene have such an effect, as a thick  
 cloak

Paenula solstitio, campestre nivalibus auris,  
 Per brumam Tiberis, Sextili mense caminus.  
 Dum licet, ac vultum servat fortuna benignum, 22  
 Romae laudetur Samos, et Chios, et Rhodos absens.  
 Tu, quamcunque Deus tibi fortunaverit horam,  
 Grata sume manu; nec dulcia differ in annum:  
 Ut, quocunque loco fueris, vixisse libenter  
 Te dicas. nam si ratio et prudentia curas, 25  
 Non locus effusi late maris arbiter, aufert;  
 Coelum, non animum mutant qui trans mare cur-  
 runt;

Strenua nos exercet inertia: navibus atque  
 Quadrigis petimus bene vivere. quod petis, hic est,  
 Est Ulubris; animus si te non deficit aequus. 30

## EPISTOLA XII.

### AD ICCIUM.

*Hominis parsimoniam dum laudat, festive deridet; tra-  
 ditei Grosphum; de Romanis rebus pauca subjicit.*

**F**RUCTIBUS Agrippae Siculis, quos colligis,  
 Icci,

Si recte frueris; non est ut copia major  
 Ab Jove donari possit tibi. tolle querelas:

Pauper.

oak at the summer solstice, thin drawers in  
 snowy weather, *bathe* in the Tiber in winter, a  
 fire in the month of August. While you may,  
 and *while* fortune preserves a benign aspect, let ab-  
 sistant Samos, and Chios, and Rhodes, be commend-  
 ed by you here at Rome. Whatever prosperous  
 hour providence bestows upon you, receive it  
 with a thankful hand; and de'er not *the enjoyment*  
 of the comforts of life till a year is at an end:  
 that, in whatever place you are, you may say that  
 you have lived with satisfaction. For if reason  
 and discretion, not a place that commands a pro-  
 spect of the wide-extended sea, remove *our* cares;  
 they change their climate, not their disposition,  
 who run beyond the sea; a laborious inefficacy  
 harrasses us: by ships and by chariots we seek to  
 live happily. What you seek is here at *Rome*, is at  
 Ulubræ; if a just temper of mind is not your  
 want.

## EPISTLE XII.

To ICCIUS.

*Under the appearance of praising the man's parsimony,  
 he archly ridicules it; introduces Grosphus to him,  
 and concludes with a few articles of news concerning  
 the Roman affairs.*

**O** Iccius, if you rightly enjoy the \* Sicilian pro-  
 ducts, which you collect for Agrippa; it is  
 not possible that a greater affluence can be given

\* Augustus had given Agrippa considerable possessions  
 in Sicily, as a reward for his having reduced that island.  
 —Iccius was agent there to Agrippa.

you

Pauper enim non est, cui rerum suppetit usus.

Si ventri bene, si lateri est, pedibusque tuis ; nil ;  
Dlvitiae poterunt regales addere majus.

Si forte in medio positorum abstemius, herbis

Vivis, et urtica ; sic vives protinus, ut te

Confestim liquidus fortunae rivus inauret :

Vel quia naturam mutare pecunia nescit, 10

Vel quia cuncta putas una virtute minora.

Miramur, si Democriti pecus edit agellos

Cultaque, dum peregre est animus sine corpore  
velox ?

Cum tu inter scabiem tantam et contagia lucri,

Nil parvum sapias, et adhuc sublimia cures ; 15

Quae mare compescant causae ; quid temperet an-  
num ;

Stellae sponte sua, jussaene vagentur et errent ;

Quid premat obscurum lunae, quid proferat orbem ;

Quid velit et possit rerum concordia discors ;

(a) Empedocles, an Stertinium deliret acumen. 20

Verum, seu p'fces, seu porrum et caepe trucas,

Uttere Pompeio Grospho ; et, si quid petet, ultro

Defer : nil Grosphus nisi verum orabit, et aequum.

(a) Empedocleum an Stertinium *Cunn.*

Vilis



you by Jove *himself*. Away with complaints : for that man is by no means poor, who hath the use of every thing he wants. If it is well with your belly, your back, and your feet ; *even* regal wealth can add nothing greater. If strangely abstemious, amidst profusion, you live upon sallad and shell-fish ; you will consequently live in such a *frugal* manner, that presently fortune shall flow upon you in a river of gold : either because money cannot change the natural disposition, or because it is your opinion that all things are inferior to virtue alone. Can we wonder, if *other mens* cattle feeds upon the meadows and corn fields of Democritus, while his active soul is abroad *travelling* without his body ? Since you, amidst such great impurity and infection of profit, have no taste for any thing trivial, but still mind *only* things of a sublime nature ; *namely*, what causes set bounds to the sea ; what rules the year ; whether the stars spontaneously, or by direction, wander about, and are erratic ; what throws obscurity on the moon, and what brings out her orb ; what is the intention and power of the jarring harmony of things ; whether Empedocles, or the hypothesis of Stertinius, be in the wrong ?

However, whether you \* murder fishes, or onions and garlick, receive Pompeius Grosphus ; and if he asks any *favour*, grant it him frankly : Grosphus will desire nothing but what is right, and just.

\* Murder, in ridicule of the doctrine of Pythagoras, who held that the souls of the human kind passed successively into the bodies of men, animals, and plants.

Vilis amicorum est annona, bonis ubi quid deest.

Ne tamen ignores quo sit Romana loco res : 25  
 Cantaber Agrippae, Claudii virtute Neronis  
 Armenius cecidit : jus imperiumque Phraates  
 Caesaris accepit genibus minor. aurea fruges  
 Italiae pleno diffudit copia cornu.

## EPISTOLA XIII.

AD VINNIUM ASELLAM.

*Monet ut suos Augusto libros loco et decenter offerat.*

UT proficiscentem docui te saepe diuque,  
 Augusto reddes signata volumina, Vinni,  
 Si validus, si laetus erit, si denique poscet :  
 Ne studio nostri pecces, odiumque libellis  
 Sedulus importes, opera vehemente minister. 5  
 Si te forte meae (a) gravis uret sarcina chartae ;  
 Abjicito potius, quam quo perferre juberis  
 Clitellas ferus impingas, Asinaeque paternum

(a) Gravis urget sarcina chartae ;

Cognomen

The fruits of friendship are cheap, when \* good men want any thing.

But that you may not be ignorant in what situation the Roman affairs are: the Cantabrians have fallen by the valour of Agrippa, and the Armenians by *that* of Claudius Nero: Phraates has, in the most suppliant manner, admitted the laws and power of Cæsar. Golden plenty has poured out the fruits of Italy from a full horn.

## EPISTLE XIII.

TO VINNIUS ASINA.

*Horace cautions him to present his poems to Augustus at a proper opportunity, and with due decorum.*

AS on your setting out I frequently and fully gave you instructions, Vinnius, that you would present these volumes to Augustus sealed up, if he shall be in health, if in spirits, finally, if he shall ask for them: lest you offend out of zeal for me, and industriously bring an odium upon my books by being an agent of violent officiousness. If haply the heavy load of my paper should gall you; cast it from you, rather than throw down your pack in a rough manner, where you are directed to carry them, and turn your paternal name of † Asina into a jest,

\* Because they are always modest, and reasonable in their demands.

† Horace puns upon the word Asina, which besides being a proper name, signifies an ass. Many Roman  
B b 2 *surnames*

Cognomen veritas in risum, et fabula fias.

Viribus uteris per clivos, flumina, lamas. 10

Victor propositi simul ac perveneris illuc,

Sic positum servabis onus ; ne forte sub ala

Fasciculum portes librorum, ut rusticus agnum,

(a) Ut vinosa glomos furtivæ Pyrrhia lanae,

Ut cum pileolo soleas conviva tribulis. 15

Ne vulgo narres te sudavisse ferendo

Carmina, quae possint oculos auresque morari

Caesaris. oratus multa prece, nitere. porro

Vade, vale : cave ne titubes, mandataque frangas,

(a) Ut vinosa globos,

EPISTOLA

a jest, and make yourself a common story. Make use of your vigour over the hills, the rivers, and the sens. As soon as you have got the better of your enterprize, and you arrive there, you must keep your burden in this position; lest you happen to carry my bundle of books under your arm, as a clown does a lamb, or as drunken \* Pyrrhia in the play does the balls of pilfer'd wool, or as a † tribe-guest carries his slippers with his fuddling-cap. You must not tell publicly how you sweated with carrying those verses, which may detain the eyes and ears of Cæsar. Solicited with much intreaty, do your best. Finally, get you gone, farewell: take care you do not stumble, and break my orders (*forget your errand.*)

*surnames were derived from Asinus. The family of Annii, had that of Afella; the Claudian, Afellus; the Sempronian, Afellio, &c.*

\* Alluding to a passage in a comedy of Titinius's.

† Athenæus says, Members of the same tribe had entertainments called *cœnæ thiasæ*, ward-feasts, as they might now be termed.

## EPISTOLA XIV.

## AD VILlicum suum.

*Ejus levitatem coarguit, rusticam vitam, quam optaverat, fastidientis, et urbanæ desiderio æstuantis.*

**V**ILLICE silvarum et mihi me reddentis agelli,  
 Quem tu fastidis, habitatum quinque focis, et  
 Quinque bonos solitum Variam dimittere Patres ;  
 Certemus, spinas animone ego fortius, an tu  
 Evellas agro ; et melior (a) sit Horatius, an res. 5

Me quamvis Lamiae pietas et cura moretur  
 Fratrem moerentis, raptō de fratre dolentis  
 Insolabiliter ; tamen istuc mens animusque  
 (b) Fert, et amat spatiis obstantia rumpere claustra.  
 Rure ego viventem, tu dicis in urbe beatum. 10  
 Cui placet alterius, sua nimirum est odio fors.  
 Stultus uterque locum immeritum causatur inique ;  
 In culpa est animus, qui se non effugit unquam.  
 Tu mediastinus tacita prece rura petebas :  
 Nunc urbem, et ludos, et balnea villicus optas. 15  
 Me constare mihi scis, et discedere tristem,  
 Quandocunque trahunt invisā negotia Romam.  
 Non eadem miramur : eo disconvenit inter

(a) Sit Horatius, an rus *Heinf.*

(b) Fert, et avet spatiis *Bentl.*

## EPISTLE XIV.

## TO HIS STEWARD.

*He upbraids his levity for contemning a country life, which had been his choice, and being eager to return to Rome.*

STEWARD of my woodlands and little farm, that restores me to myself, which you despise, tho' formerly inhabited by five families, and wont to send five good senators to *Varia*; let us try, whether I with more fortitude pluck the thorns out of my mind, or you out of my ground; and whether *Horace*, or his estate, be in a better condition.

Though my affection and solicitude for *Lamia*, mourning for his brother, lamenting inconsolably for his brother's loss, detain me; nevertheless my heart and soul carry me thither, and long to break through those barriers, that obstruct my way. I pronounce him the happy man, who dwells in the country, you him *who lives* in the city. He, to whom his neighbour's lot is agreeable, must of consequence dislike his own. Each of us is a fool for unjustly blaming the innocent place. The mind is in fault, which never escapes from itself. When you was a drudge at every one's beck, you tacitly prayed for the country: now you are appointed my steward, you wish for the city, the shews, and the public baths. But you know I am consistent with myself, and loth to go, whenever disagreeable business drags me to *Rome*. We are not admirers of the same things; hence it



Meque et te. nam quae deserta et inhospita tesqua  
 Credis, amoena vocat, mecum qui sentit; et odit 20  
 Quae tu pulchra putas. fornix tibi et uncta popina  
 Incutiunt urbis desiderium, video; et quod  
 Angulus iste feret piper et thus ocus uva;  
 Nec vicina subest vinum praeberet taberna  
 Quae possit tibi; nec meretrix tibicina, cujus 25;  
 Ad strepitum salias terrae gravis: et tamen urges  
 Jampridem non tacta ligonibus arva, bovemque  
 Disjunctum curas, et strictis frondibus explēs.  
 Addit opus pigro rivus, si decidit imber,  
 Multa mole docendus aprico parcere prato. 30

Nunc, age, quid nostrum concentum dividat,  
 audi.

Quem tenues decuere togae nitidique capilli,  
 Quem scis immunem Cynarae placuisse rapaci,  
 Quem bibulum liquidi (a) media de luce Falerni;  
 Coena brevis juvat, et prope rivum somnus in  
 herba: 35  
 Nec luisse pudet, sed non incidere ludum.

(a) Media de nocte.

Non

is that you and I disagree. For what you reckon desert and inhospitable wilds, he, who is of my way of thinking, calls delightful places ; and dislikes what you esteem pleasant. The bawdy-houses, I perceive, and greasy taverns, raise your inclination for the city ; and *this*, because my little spot will sooner yield frankincense and pepper, than grapes ; nor is there a tavern near, which can supply you with wine ; nor a minstrel harlot, to whose thrumming you may dance cumbersome to the ground : and yet, \* *it seems*, you exercise with plough-shares the fallows that have been a long while untouched, you take due care of the ox when unyoked, and give him his fill with leaves stript *from the boughs*. The † sluices too give an additional trouble to *such* an idle fellow, *which*, if a shower fall, must be taught by many a mound to spare the sunny meadow.

Come now, attend to what hinders our agreement. *Me*, whom *formerly* fine garments and dressed locks adorned, whom you know to have pleased venal Cynara without a present, whom *you have seen* quaff flowing Falernian from noon to midnight ; a short supper *now* delights, and a nap upon the green-turf by the stream side : nor is it a shame to have been gay, but not to break off that gaiety.

\* Horace says *this ironically*, for his steward's head was so taken up with the thoughts of Rome, that he neglected his country business.

† Sluices cut for watering the ground ; as, Claudite jam rivos, pueri : sat prata biberunt. VIRG.

• There

Non istic obliquo oculo mea commoda quisquam  
 Limat, non odio obscuro morsuque venenat :  
 Rident vicini, glebas et saxa moventem.  
 Cum servis urbana diaria rodere mavis : 40  
 Horum tu in numerum voto ruis. invidet usum  
 Lignorum et pecoris tibi calo argutus, et horti.  
 Optat ephippia bos piger : optat arare caballus.  
 Quam scit uterque, libens, censebo, exerceat artem.

## E P I S T O L A XV.

AD C. NUMONIUM VALAM.

*Veliam aut Salernum ad balneas profecturus, de locorum  
 salubritate ac deliciis quærit.*

**Q**UAE sit hiems Veliae, quod coelum, Vala,  
 Salerni,  
 Quorum hominum regio, et qualis via : (nam mihi  
 Baias

Mula

\* There no eye, with envious cast, † affects my possessions, nor poisons them with obscure malice, and biting slander: the neighbours smile at me removing clods and stones. You had rather be munching your daily allowance with the slaves in town; you ardently wish to be of the number of these. *While my cunning foot-boy envies you the use of the firing, the flocks, and the garden. The lazy ox wishes for the horse's trappings: the horse wishes to go to plough. But I shall be of opinion, that each of them ought contentedly to exercise that art which he understands.*

## EPISTLE XV.

TO C. NUMONIUS VALA.

*Preparing to go to the baths either at Velia or Salernum, he enquires after the healthfulness and agreeableness of the places.*

† **T**IS your part, *my Vala*, to write to me, and mine to give credit to your information, what sort of a winter it generally is at Velia, what

\* *At his Sabine farm.*

† *Limis oculis aspicere aliquem, to look askew, or askance; but the Latins never used limare in that sense. The scholiast explains the word limat by deterit, immittit. It was a superstition amongst the ancients that an envious, or malicious eye could affect what it looked upon; as, Nescio quis teneros oculus mihi fascinat agnos. VIRG. Some eye or other fascinates my tender lambskins.*

† *The natural construction in the original does not begin till line 25.*

Musa supervacuas Antonius : et tamen illis  
 Me facit invisum, gelida cum perluor unda  
 Per medium frigus. sane myrteta relinqui,  
 Dictaque cessantem nervis elidere morbum  
 Sulfura contemni, vicus gemit ; invidus aegris,  
 Qui caput et stomachum supponere fontibus audent  
 Clusinis, Gabiosque petunt, et frigida rura.  
 Mutandus locus est, et diversoria nota  
 Praeteragendus equus. Quo tendis ? non mihi Cumas  
 Est iter, aut Baias, laeva stomachosus habena  
 Dicet eques : (a) sed equis frenato est auris in ore.)  
 Major utrum populum frumenti copia pascat ;  
 Collectosne bibant imbres, puteosne perennes  
 Dulcis aquae : (nam vina nihil moror illius orae :  
 Rure meo possum quidvis perferre patique :  
 Ad mare cum veni, generosum et lene requiro,  
 Quod curas abigat, quod cum spe divite manet  
 In venas animumque meum, quod verba ministret,  
 Quod me Lucanae juvenem commendet amicae.) 21  
 Tractus uter plures lepores, uter educet apros :

(a) Sed equi frenato est auris in ore.

Utra

the air at Salernum, what kind of inhabitants the country consists of, and how the road is : (for \* Antonius Musa pronounces Baiæ to be of no service to me : yet makes me obnoxious to the place, when I am bathed in cold water ev'n in the midst of the frost *by his prescription*. In truth, the village murmurs to see their myrtle groves deserted, and the sulphureous waters, said to expel lingering disorders from the nerves, despised ; envying those invalids, who have the courage to expose their head and breast to the Clusian springs, and retire to Gabii, and such cold countries. My course therefore must be altered, and my horse driven beyond his accustomed stages. Whither are you going ? will the angry rider say, pulling in the left hand rein, I am not for Cumæ or Baiæ : but the horse's † ear is in the bit.) *You must inform me likewise* which of the two people is supported by the greatest abundance of corn ; whether they drink rain-water collected in reservoirs, or from perennial wells of sweet element : (for as to the wine of that part I give myself no trouble to inquire : at my country seat I can dispense and bear with any thing : but when I've arrived at a sea-port, I insist upon that which is generous and mellow, such as may drive away my cares, such as may flow into my veins and animal spirits with a large portion of hope, such as may supply me with words, such as may make me appear young in the eyes of my Lucanian mistress.) Which tract of land produces most

\* Physician to Augustus, who is said to be the first that ever proscribed the use of cold bathing.

† Equis instead of equi is of the best MSS. and editions. FRANCIS.

Utra magis pisces et echinos aequora celent,  
 Pinguis ut inde domum possim Phaeaxque reverti ;  
 Scribere te nobis, tibi nos accredere, par est. 25

Maenius ut, rebus maternis atque paternis  
 Fortiter absumtis, urbanus coepit haberi :  
 Scurra vagus, non qui certum praesepe teneret ;  
 Impransus non qui civem dignosceret hoste ;  
 Quaelibet in quemvis opprobria fingere saevus ; 30  
 Pernicies, et tempestas, barathrumque macelli ;  
 Quidquid quaesierat, ventri donabat avaro.  
 Hic, ubi nequitiae fautoribus et timidis nil  
 Aut paulum abstulerat, patinas coenabat omasi  
 Vilis, et aginae : tribus ursis quod satis esset : 35  
 Scilicet ut ventres lamna candente nepotum  
 Diceret urendos (a) correctus Bestius. idem,  
 (b) Si quid erat nactus praedae majoris, ubi omne  
 Verterat in fumum et cinerem ; Non hercule miror,  
 Aiebat, si qui comedunt bona : cum sit obeso 40  
 Nil melius turdo, nil vulva pulchrius ampla.  
 Nimirum hic ego sum : nam tuta et parvula laudo,  
 Cum res deficiunt, satis inter vilia fortis :

(a) Corrector Bestius *Bentl.*

(b) Quidquid erat nactus.

Verum,



hares, which *most* boars : which seas harbour the most fishes and sea-urchins, that I may be able to return home from thence in good case, and like a *luxurious* Pheacian.

When Menius, having manfully made away with his paternal and maternal estates, began to be accounted a merry fellow : a vagabond droll, who had no certain place of living ; who, when dinnerless, could not distinguish a fellow citizen from an enemy ; unmerciful in forging any scandal against any person ; the pest, and hurricane, and gulf of the market ; whatever he cou'd get, he gave to his greedy gut. This fellow, when he had extorted little or nothing from the favourers of his iniquity, or those that dreaded it, would eat up *whole* dishes of coarse harslet and lamb's entrails : as much as wou'd have sufficed three bears : Then truly, *like* reformer \* Bestius, would he say, that the bellies of extravagant fellows ought to be branded with a red hot iron. The same man, *however*, when he had reduced to smoak and ashes whatever more considerable booty he had got ; Faith, said he, I do not wonder if there are such persons, as eat up their estates : since nothing *certainly* is better than a fat thrush, nothing finer than a large † sow's paunch. In fact, I am just such another myself : for, when matters are a little deficient, I commend the snug and homely fare, of sufficient resolution amidst mean provisions : but if

\* Cornelius Bestius, *mentioned as a person of great austeriety by Persius.*

Tune bona incolumis minuas ? Et Bestius urget

Doctores Graios.

PERS. SAT. VI.

† This was esteemed a dainty amongst the Romans.

Verum, ubi quid melius contingit et unctius ; idem  
 Vos sapere, et solos aio bene vivere, quorum 45  
 Conspicitur nitidis fundata pecunia villis.

## EPISTOLA XVI.

## AD QUINTIUM.

*Villæ suæ formam, situm, commoda Quintio describit :  
 tum rectorum conscientia probitatem, probitate li-  
 bertatem constare admonet.*

**N**E perconteris, fundus meus, optime Quinti,  
 Arvo pascat herum, an baccis opulentat  
 olivæ,

Pomisne, an pratis, an amicta vitibus ulmo ;  
 Scribetur tibi forma loquaciter et situs agri.

Continui montes, ni diffocientur opaca 5  
 Valle : sed ut veniens dextrum latus aspiciat Sol,  
 (a) Laevum decedens curru fugiente vaporet.  
 Temperiem laudes. quid ? (b) si rubicunda benigni  
 Corna vepres et pruna ferant ? si quercus, et ilex  
 Multa fruge pecus, multa dominum juvet umbra ? 10  
 Dicas adductum propius frondere Tarentum.

(a) Laevum descendens

(b) Si rubicunda benigne

Fons

any thing offer'd better and more delicate; I, the same individual *philosopher*, cry out, that ye are wise, and alone live well, whose wealth and estate is conspicuous from the elegance of their villas.

## EPISTLE XVI.

TO QUINTIUS.

*He describes to Quintius the form, situation, advantages of his country house: then declares that probity consists in the consciousness of good works, liberty in probity.*

ASK me not, my best Quintius, whether my farm maintains its master with corn-fields, or enriches him with olives, or with fruits, or meadow-land, or the elm-tree cloath'd with vines; the shape and situation of my ground shall be described to you at large.

*There are a continued range of mountains, except where they are separated by a shadowy vale: but in such a manner, that the approaching sun views it on the right side, and, departing in his flying car warms the left. You wou'd commend its temperature. What think you? If my very briars produce in abundance the ruddy cornels and damsons? If my oak and holm-tree accommodate my cattle with plenty of acorns, and their master with a copious shade? You wou'd say that*  
 \* Tarentum, brought nearer to Rome, shone in all

\* *A very pleasant city, frequently celebrated by Horace, vid. Ode XXVIII. lib. 1. Ode VI. lib. 2. Ode V. lib. 3.*

Fons etiam rivo dare nomen idoneus, ut nec  
 Frigidior Thracam nec purior ambiat Hebrus,  
 Infirmo capiti (a) fluit utilis, utilis alvo.  
 Hae latebrae dulces, etiam (si credis) amoenae, 15  
 Incolumem tibi me praestant Septembribus horis.

Tu recte vivis, si curas esse quod audis.  
 Jactamus jampridem omnis te Roma beatum :  
 Sed vereor, ne cui de te plus quam tibi credas ;  
 Neve putes alium sapiente bonoque beatum ; 20  
 Neu, si te populus sanum recteque valentem  
 Diſtiter, occultam febrem sub tempus edendi  
 Diffimules, donec manibus tremor incidat unctis.  
 Stultorum incurata pudor malus ulcera celat,  
 Si quis bella tibi terra pugnata marique  
 Dicat, et his verbis vacuas permulceat aures ;  
 Tene magis salvum populus velit, an populum tu,  
 Servet in ambiguo, qui consulit et tibi et Urbi,  
 Jupiter ; Augusti laudes agnoscere possis :  
 Cum pateris sapiens emendatusque vocari ; 30  
 Respondeſne tuo, dic fodes, nomine ? nempe  
 Vir bonus et prudens dici delector ego, ac tu.  
 Qui dedit hoc hodie, cras, si volet, auferet : ut si

(a) Fluit aptus et utilis alvo.

Detulerit

its verdant beauty. A fountain too deserving to give name to a river, inasmuch that Hebrus does not surround Thrace more cool or more limpid, flows salubrious to the infirm head, salubrious to the bowels. These sweet, yea (if you'll credit me) these delightful retreats, preserve me to you in a state of health *even* in the *sickly* hours of September.

You live *exceeding* well, if you take care † to support the character you bear. Long ago all Rome has proclaimed you happy: but I am apprehensive, lest you shou'd give more credit concerning yourself to any one than yourself; and lest you shou'd imagine a man *may be* happy tho' differing from the wise and good; or, because the people pronounces you sound and perfectly well, lest you dissemble the lurking fever at meal times, until a trembling seize your greased hands. The false modesty of fools will conceal ulcers, rather than have them cured. If any one should mention battles which you had fought by land and sea, and in such expressions as these should sooth your listening ears; "May Jupiter, who consults the safety both of you and the city, *long* keep it in doubt, whether the people be more solicitous for your welfare, or you for the people's;" You might perceive these encomiums to belong *only* to Augustus: when you suffer yourself to be term'd a philosopher and one of an accomplished life; say, prythee, would you answer to *these appellations* in your own name? To be sure—I like to be called a wise and good man, as well as you. He, who gave this *character* to-day, if he will,

♦ Literally, to be what you are reported,

Detulerit fasces indigno, detrahet idem :

Pone ; meum est, inquit : pono, tristisque recedo. 35

Idem si clamet furem, neget esse pudicum,

Contendat laqueo collum pressisse paternum ;

Mordear opprobriis falsis, mutemque colores ?

Falsus honor juvat, et mendax infamia terret

(a) Quem, nisi mendosum et medicandum ? vir bonus est quis ? 40

Qui consulta Patrum, qui leges juraque servat ;

Quo multae magnaeque secantur iudice lites ;

(b) Quo res sponse, et quo causae teste tenentur.

Sed videt hunc omnis domus et vicinia tota,

Introrsum turpem, speciosum pelle decora. 45

Nec furtum feci, nec fugi, si mihi dicat

Servus : Habes precium ; loris non ureris, aio.

Non hominem occidi : Non pasces in cruce corvos.

Sum bonus, et frugi : (c) Renuit negat atque Sabellus.

Cautus enim metuit foveam lupo, accipiterque 50

Suspectos laqueos, et opertum milibus hamum.

Oderunt peccare boni, virtutis amore :

Tu nihil admittes in te, formidine poenae.

Sit spes fallendi, miscebis sacra profanis.

Nam de mille fabae modis cum surripis unum ; 55

Damnum est, non facinus, mihi pacto lenius isto.

(a) Quem, nisi mendosum et mendacem.

(b) Quo responso,

(c) Renuit negitatque Sabellus.

can take it away to-morrow: as the same people, if they have conferred the consulship on an unworthy person, may *likewise* take it away from him: resign it; *for* it is ours, they cry: I do resign it accordingly, and chagrin'd withdraw. Thus if they shou'd call me rogue, deny me to be temperate, assert that I had strangled my own father with a halter; shall I be stung, and change colour at these false reproaches? Whom does false honour delight, or lying calumny terrify, except the vicious and sickly-minded? Who *then* is good? He who observes the decrees of the senate, who *observes* the laws and rules of justice; by whose arbitration many and important disputes are decided; by whose surety private property, and by whose testimony causes are obtained. Yet *perhaps* his own family and all the neighbourhood see this man, *however* specious in a fair outside, *to be* polluted within. If a slave should say to me, I have not committed a robbery, nor ran away: you have your reward; you are not galled with the lash, I say. I have not killed any man: — *mighty well*—you shall not *therefore* feed the carrion-crows on the cross. I am *however* a good man, and blameless:—Your Sabine *friend* denies and contradicts *the fact*. For the wary wolf dreads the pitfall, and the hawk the suspected snares, and the kite the concealed hook. The good, *on the contrary*, hate to sin from their love of virtue: you will commit no crime *merely* for the fear of punishment. Let there be a prospect of escaping, you will confound sacred and profane things together. For when from a thousand bushels of beans you filch one; the loss in that case to me  
is



**Vir bonus, omne forum quem spectat, et omne tribunal.**

**Quandocunque Deos vel porco vel bove placat :**

Jane pater, clare, clare cum dixit, Apollo ;

**Labra movet metuens audiri : Pulchra Laverna, 60**

Da mihi fallere ; (a) da iusto sanctoque videri :

**Noctem peccatis, et fraudibus objice nubem.**

Qui melior ferveo, qui liberior fit avarus,

In triviis fixum cum se demittit ob assem, 64

**Non video, nam qui cupiet, metuet quoque : porro**

**Qui metuens vivet, liber mihi non erit unquam.**

**Perdidit arma, locum virtutis deferuit, qui**

Semper in agenda festinat et obruitur re.

**Vendere cum possis captivum, occidere noli :**

**Serviet utiliter : fine pascat durus aretque ; 70**

**Naviget, ac mediis hiemet mercator in undis ;**

**Annonae profit, portet frumenta penusque.**

**Vir bonus et sapiens audebit dicere, Pentheu**

Reſtor Thebarum, quid me perferre patique 74

**Indignum coges ? Adimam bona : Nempe pecus,  
rem,**

(a) Da iustum sanctumque videri :

**Lectos,**

is less, but not *your* villainy. Your honest man, whom every forum, and every court of justice looks upon with reverence, whenever he makes an atonement to the gods with *the offering of* a swine or an ox: After he has pronounced in a clear distinguishable voice, O father Janus, O Apollo; he *then* moves his lips, as one afraid of being heard: "O fair Laverna, put it in my power to deceive mankind; grant me the appearances of a just and upright man: throw a cloud of night over my fraudulent practices." In truth, I do not see how a covetous man can be better, or how more free than a slave, when he stoops down for the sake of a farthing, stuck in the road *for sport*. For he that will be covetous, will also be anxious: but he that lives in a state of anxiety, shall never in my estimation be free. He, who is always in a hurry to be *wealthy*, and immersed in the study of augmenting his fortune, has lost the arms of reason, and deserted the post of virtue.—However, do not kill your captive, if you can sell him: he will serve you advantageously: let him, as he is inured to drudgery, feed *your cattle*, and plow; let him go to sea, and winter in the midst of the waves; let him be of use to the market, and import corn and other provisions. A good and wise man, like Bacchus in the \* play, will have courage to say: "Pentheus, king of Thebes, what indignities will you compel me to suffer and endure? I will take away your goods: My cattle, I suppose, my land, my movables, my money: you may

\* The Bacchis of Euripides, in which Bacchus, tho' bound in chains by Pentheus, is introduced accosting him in this resolute manner.

" take

Lectos, argentum: tollas licet. In manicis et  
Compedibus faevo te sub custode tenebo.

Ipse Deus, simul atque volam, me solvet. Opinor,  
Hoc sentit; moriar. mors ultima linea rerum est.

## EPISTOLA XVII.

AD SCAEVAM.

*Actuosam vitam inertī ac privatæ anteponendam, laudabile esse principum gratiam demereri, eorum tamen liberalitatem caute ac pudenter esse sollicitandam.*

**Q**UAMVIS, Scaeva, satis per te tibi consulis,  
et scis

Quo tandem pacto deceat majoribus uti;  
Disce, docendus adhuc quæ censet amicus: ut si  
Caecus iter monstrare velit: tamen aspice, si quid  
Et nos, quod cures proprium fecisse; loquamur. 5

Si te grata quies et primam somnus in horam  
Delectat: si te pulvis, strepitusque rotarum,  
Si laedet caupona; Ferentinum ire jubebo.  
Nam neque divitibus contingunt gaudia solis:  
Nec vixit male, qui natus moriensque fefellit. 10

Si

" take them. I'll confine you with hand-cuffs  
 " and fetters under a merciless goaler. A deity  
 " himself will discharge me, whenever I please."  
 In my opinion, this is his meaning; I will die.  
 Death is the ultimate boundary of human matters,

## EPISTLE XVII.

TO SCÆVA.

*That a life of business is preferable to a private and inactive one; the friendship of great men is a laudable acquisition, yet their favours are ever to be solicited with modesty and caution.*

**T**HOUGH, Scæva, you have sufficient prudence of your own, and we'll know how to demean yourself towards your superiors; yet hear what are the sentiments of your old chrony, *who himself still requires more teaching*: just as if a blind man shou'd undertake to shew the way: however fee, if even I can advance any thing, which you may think worth your while to adopt as you own.

If indulgent rest, and sleep till seven o'clock, delight you: if dust, and the rumbling of wheels, if the noise of the tavern offend you; I shall order you off for \* Ferentinum. For joys are not the property of the rich alone: nor has he lived ill, who at his

\* A town in New Latium of little consequence, and fit for retirement.

Si prodesse tuis, pauloque benignius ipsum  
 Te tractare voles ; accedes ficcus ad unctum.  
 Si pranderet olus patienter ; regibus uti  
 Nollet Aristippus. Si sciret regibus uti ;  
 Fastidiret olus, qui me notat. Utrius horum 15  
 Verba probes et facta, doce : vel junior, audi  
 Cur sit Aristippi potior sententia : namque  
 Mordacem Cynicum sic eludebat, ut aiunt :  
 Scurror ego ipse mihi, populo tu. rectius hoc et 19  
 Splendidus multo est : equus ut me portet, alat rex,  
 Officium facio : (a) tu poscis vilia rerum,  
 Dante minor ; quamvis fers te nullius egentem,  
 Omnis Aristippum decuit color, et status, et res,  
 Tentantem majora fere, praesentibus aequum :  
 Contra, quem duplici panno patientia velat, 25  
 Mirabor, vitae via si conversa decebit.  
 Alter pupureum non exspectabit amictum ;  
 Quidlibet indutus celeberrima per loca vadet,  
 Personamque feret non inconcinnus utramque :

(a) Tu poscis vilia ; verum es.

Alter

birth and at his death has \* passed unnoticed. If you are disposed to be of service to your friends, and *at the same time* treat yourself with somewhat more indulgence; you must † pay your respects to the great. If he could dine to his satisfaction on herbs; Aristippus would never frequent *the tables* of the great. If he who blames me (*replies Aristippus*) knew how to live with the great, he would scorn his vegetables. Tell me, which maxim and conduct of the two you approve: or since you are my junior, hear the reason why Aristippus's opinion is preferable: for thus, as they report, he baffled the snarling cynic: I play the buffoon for my own advantage, you *to please* the populace. This *proceeding of mine* is righter and far more honourable: that a horse may carry, and a great man feed me. I do *but* my duty: you beg for refuse, an inferior to the *poor* giver; tho' you pretend you are in want of nothing. As for Aristippus, every complexion of life, every station, and circumstance sat gracefully upon him, ‡ aspiring in general to greater things, yet equal to the present: on the other hand, I shall be much surprized, if a contrary way of life should become *this cynic*, whom obstinacy cloaths with a double rag. The one will not wait for his purple robe; but howsoever dressed will go through the most frequented places, and will, without awkwardness, support either character: the other will shun the cloak

\* Fefellit, *the original*, is eminently beautiful, and might be render'd—has escaped the observation of mankind.

† Literally, in your hungry mood you must go to the essenced nobleman.

‡ Tentantem majora fere, praesentibus aequum.  
So the Latin must be pointed.

Alter Mileti textam cane pejus et angue 30  
 Vitabit chlamydem ; morietur frigore, si non  
 Rettuleris pannum : refer, et sine vivat ineptus.  
 Res gerere, et captos ostendere civibus hostes,  
 Attingit solium Jovis, et coelestia tentat.  
 Principibus placuisse viris, non ultima laus est. 35  
 Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum.  
 Sedit, qui timuit ne non succederet : esto :  
 Quid ? qui pervenit, fecitne virilit. r ? atqui  
 Hic est, aut nusquam, quod quaerimus. hic onus  
 horret,  
 Ut parvis animis, et parvo corpore majus ; 40  
 Hic subit, et perfert. aut virtus nomen inane est,  
 Aut decus et precium recte petit experiens vir.

(b) Coram rege sua de paupertate tacentes,  
 Plus poscente ferent. distat, sumasne pudenter,  
 An rapias. atqui rerum caput hoc erat, hic fons. 45  
 Indotata mihi soror est, paupercula mater,  
 Et fundus nec vendibilis, nec pascere firmus,  
 Qui dicit ; clamat, Victum date : succinit alter,  
 Et mihi dividuo findetur munere quadra.

(a) Coram rege suo

Sed



wrought at \* Miletus with greater aversion than *the bite of dog or viper* ; he will die with cold, unless you restore him his ragged garment : restore it *then*, and let him live like a fool as he is. To perform *great* exploits, and shew the citizens their foes in chains, reaches the throne of Jupiter, and aspires to celestial honours. To have been acceptable to the great, is not the last of praises. It is not every man's lot to gain *the port* † of Corinth. He *prudently* sat still, who was afraid lest he shou'd not succeed : be it so : what then ? Was it not bravely done by him, who carried his point ? Either here therefore, or no where, is what we are investigating. The one dreads the weight of *the enterprize*, as too burthenfome for a pusillanimous soul and a weak constitution ; the other undertakes and carries it through. Either virtue is an empty name, or the man who makes the experiment deservedly claims the honour and the reward.

Those, who mention nothing of their poverty before their lord, will gain more than the importunate. There is a great difference between modestly accepting a *favour*, or seizing it *as it were* by violence. But this was the principle and source of every thing *I alledged*. He who tells *his lord*, my sister is without a portion, my mother poor, and my estate neither saleable, nor sufficient for my support ; cries out *in effect*, Give me a morsel of bread : another whines *in the same key*, and let the platter be carved out for me with half a share of

\* *Famous for the excellency of its wool.*

† *The great difficulty of entering the port of Corinth, gave rise to this proverb.*

Sed tacitus pasci si posset corvus, haberet 50  
 Plus dapis, (a) et rixae minus et minus, invidiaeque,

Brundisium comes, aut Surrentum ductus amoe-  
 num,

Qui queritur salebras, et acerbum frigus, et imbres,  
 Aut cistam effractam, et subducta viatica plorat;

Nota refert meretricis acumina, saepe catellam, 55

Saepe periscelidem raptam sibi flentis: uti mox

Nulla fides damnis verisque doloribus adsit.

Nec semel irrisus, triviis attollere curat

Fraeto crure planum: licet illi plurima manet

Lacryma; per sanctum juratus dicat Osirim, 60

Credite; non ludo: crudeles tollite claudum.

Quaere peregrinum, (b) vicinia rauca reclamat,

(a) Et tixae multo minus,

(b) Vicinia cauta reclamat. *Markl.*

## EPISTOLA

the bounty. But if the crow could have fed in silence, he would have had better fare, and \* much less of quarreling and of envy.

A companion taken by his lord to Brundisium, or the pleasant Surrentum, who complains of the ruggedness of the roads, and the bitter cold, and rains, or laments that his chest is broke open, and his provisions stolen; resembles the well-known tricks of an harlot, weeping so frequently for her necklace, (or lap-dog) so frequently for a girdle that is forcibly taken from her: that at length no credit is given to her real griefs and losses. Nor does he who has been once ridiculed in the streets care to lift up a vagrant with a pretended broken leg: tho' abundance of tears shou'd flow from him; tho' swearing by holy † Osiris, believe me; now I don't impose upon you: O cruel, take up the lame. Seek out for ‡ a stranger, cries the whole hoarse neighbourhood.

\* Minus et minus has never been understood by the critics. It is properly an Orientalism, or a form of expression natural in the eastern languages, implying an auger or superlative degree. In this place it may either be an argument of a general rationale thro' all languages; or, as the eastern taste ran the most of any into fable and allegory, that the literal translation of some fable into the Roman language, is here alluded to. There are many fables extant in Arabic, laying claim to a much higher antiquity than is here supposed.

† Osiris being the great Egyptian god, perhaps it is hence to be collected, That gypsies, or Egyptians, were common impostors in Rome; and that the name of that vagrant tribe is hence still continued in the same sense.

‡ One that has had no experience of your impostures.

## EPISTOLA XVIII.

AD LOLLIVM.

*De colenda principum amicitia fufe disputat, tum de comparanda animi tranquillitate pauca subjungit.*

**S**I bene te novi, metues, liberrime Lolli,  
 Scurrantis speciem praeberè, professus amicum.  
 Ut matrona meretrici dispar erit atque  
 Discolor, infido scurrae distabit amicus.  
 Est huic diversum vitio vitium prope majus ; 5  
 Asperitas agrestis, et inconcinna, gravisque,  
 Quae se (a) commendat tonsa cute, dentibus atris :  
 Dum vult libertas dici mera, veraque virtus.  
 Virtus est medium vitiorum, et utrinque reductum.  
 Alter in obsequium plus aequo pronus, et imi 10  
 Derisor lecti, (b) sic nutum divitis horret,  
 Sic iterat voces, et verba cadentia tollit ;  
 Ut puerum saevo credas dictata magistro  
 Reddere, vel partes mimum tractare secundas ;  
 (c) Alter rixatur de lana saepe caprina ; 15  
 Propugnat nugis armatus : Scilicet, ut non

(a) Commendat quae se intonsa cute sanad.

(b) Sic vultum divitis horret,

(c) Alter rixator Muret,

## EPISTLE XVIII.

TO LOLLIVS.

*He treats at large upon the cultivation of the favour of great men, then concludes with a few words concerning the acquirement of peace of mind.*

**I**F I rightly know your temper, most ingenuous Lollivs, you will beware of imitating a flatterer, while you profess yourself a friend. As a matron is unlike and of a different aspect from a common strumpet, so will a true friend differ from the toad-eater. There is an opposite vice to this, rather greater *of the two*; a clownish, inelegant, and disagreeable bluntness, which would recommend itself by an unshaven face and black teeth: while it desires to be term'd downright freedom and true sincerity. Virtue is the medium of the *two* vices, and equally remote from either. The one is too prone to complaisance, and a jester of the \* lowest couch, he so reverences the rich man's nod, so repeats his speeches, and catches up his falling words; insomuch that you would take him for a school-boy, saying his lesson to a rigid master, or that a player was acting an under-part; another often wrangles for a † goat's hair *even*; and arms and engages for any trifle: "That I, truly,

\* *The lower end of the table.*

† *A proverbial expression for making much ado about a trifle.*

"shou'd

Sit mihi prima fides ; et, vere quod placet, ut non  
 Acriter elatrem, precium aetas altera sordet.  
 Ambigitur quid enim ? Castor sciat an Docilis plus ;  
 Brundisium Minuci melius via ducat, an Appi ? 20

Quem damnosa Venus, quem praeceps alea nudat ;  
 Gloria quem supra vires et vestit et ungit,  
 Quem tenet argenti sitis importuna famelique,  
 Quem paupertatis pudor et fuga ; dives amicus,  
 Saepe decem vitiis instructior, odit, et horret ; 25  
 Aut si non odit, regit ; ac, veluti pia mater,  
 Plus quam se sapere, et virtutibus esse priorem  
 Vult : et ait prope vera ; Meae (contendere noli)  
 Stultitiam patiuntur opes : tibi parvula res est :  
 Arcta decet sanum comitem toga : desine mecum 30  
 Certare. Eutrapelus, cuicunque nocere volebat,  
 Vestimenta dabat preciosa. beatus enim jam  
 Cum pulchris tunicis sumet nova consilia et spes ;  
 Dormiet in lucem ; scorto postponet honestum  
 Officium ; nummos alienos pascet ; ad imum 35  
 Thrax erit, aut olitoris age mercede caballum.

Arcanum (a) neque tu scrutaberis illius unquam ;  
 Commissumque teges, et vino tortus et ira.  
 Nec tua laudabis studia, aut aliena reprendes :  
 Nec, cum venari volet ille, poemata panges. 40

(a) Neque tu scrutaberis ullius unquam ;

Gratia

“ thou’*d* not have the first credit ; and that I thou’*d*  
 “ not boldly speak aloud what is my real senti-  
 “ ment—*upon such terms* another life would be of  
 “ no value.” But what is the subject of this con-  
 troversy ? *Why*, whether *the gladiator* Castor or Do-  
 cilis be the cleverer fellow ; whether the Minucian  
 or the Appian be the better road to Brundisium ?

Him, whom pernicious venery, whom quick-dis-  
 patching dice beggars ; whom vanity dresses out  
 and perfumes beyond his abilities, whom insatia-  
 ble hunger and thirst after money, or whom a  
 shame and aversion of poverty possesses ; his rich  
 friend, *tho’* furnished with half a score more vices *than*  
*he*, hates and abhors : or, if he does not hate him,  
 governs him ; and like, the pious mother to her  
 son, wou’*d* have him more wise and virtuous than  
 herself : and says what is nearly true ; my riches  
 (think not to imitate me) admit of extrava-  
 gancy : your income is but small : a scanty gown  
 becomes a prudent dependant : cease to vie with  
 me. Whomsoever Eutrapelus had a mind to pu-  
 nish, he presented with costly garments. For now,  
 (*said he*) happy in his fine cloaths, he will assume  
 new schemes and hopes ; he will sleep till day-  
 light ; prefer a harlot to his honest calling ; will  
 run \* into debt ; and at last become a gladiator,  
 or drive a gardener’s horse for hire.

Do not you at any time pry into his (*your pa-  
 tron’s*) secrets ; and keep close what is intrusted  
 to you, *tho’* put to the torture by *the force* of wine  
 or passion. Neither commend your own inclina-  
 tions, or find fault with those of others : nor,  
 when he is disposed to hunt, must you make verses,

• Literally, feeds on other mens money.



Gratia sic fratrum geminorum Amphionis atque  
 Zethi dissiluit ; donec suspecta severo  
 Conticuit lyra. fraternis cessisse putatur  
 Moribus Amphion : tu cede potentis amici  
 Lenibus imperiis : quotiesque educet in agros 45  
 Aetolis onerata plagis jumenta, canesque ;  
 Surge, et inhumanae senium depone Camenae,  
 Coenes ut pariter pulmenta laboribus emta ;  
 Romanis solenne viris opus, utile famae,  
 Vitaeque, et membris : praesertim cum valeas, et 50  
 Vel cursu superare canem, vel viribus aprum  
 Possis. adde, virilia quod speciosius arma  
 Non est qui tractet. scis quo clamore coronae  
 Proelia sustineas campestria : denique saevam  
 Militiam puer et Cantabrica bella tulisti 55  
 Sub duce, qui templis (a) Parthorum signa refigit  
 Nunc ; et, si quid abest, (b) Italis adjudicat armis.  
 Ac, ne te retrahas, et inexcusabilis absis ;  
 Quamvis nil extra numerum fecisse modumque  
 Curas, interdum nugaris rure paterno. 60  
 Partitur lintres exercitus : Actia pugna,  
 Te duce, per pueros hostili more refertur :  
 Adversarius est frater ; lacus, Adria : donec

(a) Parthorum signa refixit ;

Nunc et

(b) Italis adjudicat arvis *Bentl.*

Alter.

For by such means the amity of the twins Zethus and Amphion broke off; till the lyre, disliked by the austere *brother*, was silent. Amphion is thought to have given way to his brother's humours: so do you *rather* yield to the genteel dictates of your friend in power: as often as he leads forth his dogs into the fields, and his cattle laden with Ætolian nets; arise, and lay aside the peevishness of your unmannerly muse, that you may sup together on the delicious fare, purchased by your labour; *for this* is an exercise habitual to the manly Romans, of service to their fame, and life, and limbs: especially when you are in health, and are able either to excel the dog in swiftness, or the boar in strength. Add *to this*, that there is no one who handles martial weapons more gracefully. You well know with what acclamations of the spectators you sustain the combats in the Campus Martius: in fine, as yet a boy, you endured a bloody campaign and the Cantabrian wars, beneath a commander, who is now replacing the standards recovered from the Parthian temples; and, if any thing is wanting, assigns to the Roman arms *their grandeur*. And that you may not withdraw yourself *from such diversions*, and inexcusably be absent; tho' you are careful to do nothing out of measure and moderation, yet you sometimes amuse yourself at your country seat. The *mock* fleet divides the little boats *into two squadrons*: the Actian sea-fight is represented by boys under your direction in a hostile form: your brother is the foe; your lake, the Adriatic: *where you fight till* \* rapid vic-

\* The victory at Actium, according to Plutarch and Florus, was gain'd very expeditionally.

Alterutrum velox victoria fronde coronet.  
 Consentire suis studiis qui crediderit te,  
 Fautor utroque tuum laudabit pollice ludum.

65

Protenus ut moneam (si quid monitoris eges tu ;)  
 Quid de quoque viro, et cui dicas, saepe videto.  
 Percontatorem fugito : nam garrulus idem est ;  
 Nec retinent patulae commissa fideliter aures :  
 Et semel emissum volat irrevocabile verbum.

70

Non ancilla tuum jecur ulceret ulla, puerve,  
 Intra marmoreum venerandi limen amici :  
 Ne dominus, pueri pulchri caraeve puellae  
 Munere te parvo beet, aut incommodus angat.

75

Qualem commendes, etiam atque etiam aspice :  
 ne mox

Incutiant aliena tibi peccata pudorem.  
 Fallimur, et quondam non dignum tradimus. ergo,  
 Quem sua culpa premet, deceptus omitte tueri ;  
 (a) Ut penitus notum, si tentent crimina, serves,  
 Tuterisque tuo fidentem praesidio : qui  
 Dente Theonino cum circumroditur, ecquid

80

(a) At penitus notum Bentl.

Ad

tory crowns the one or the other with her bays. Your patron \* *Augustus*, who will perceive that you come into his taste, will applaud your sports with † both his hands.

Moreover, that I may advise you (if in truth you stand in need of an adviser;) take great circumspection what you say of any man, and to whom. Avoid an inquisitive impertinent: for such an one is *always* a tatler; nor do *such* open ears retain, with fidelity, what is intrusted to them: and a word once sent abroad flies irrevocably.

Let no slave within the marble threshold of your honour'd friend inflame your heart: lest the owner of the beloved damsel gratify you with *so* trifling a present, or mortifying to your wishes shou'd torment you with a refusal.

Look over and over again into the merits of such an one as you recommend: lest afterwards the faults of others strike you with shame. We are sometimes imposed upon, and now and then introduce an unworthy person. Wherefore, once deceived, forbear to defend one who suffers by his own bad conduct; but protect one, whom you intirely know, and with confidence guard him with your patronage, if false accusations attack him: who when he is bit with the tooth of † calumny,

\* *Augustus had instituted games of this nature to commemorate the battle of Actium.*

† Literally—with both his thumbs.—At the combats of the gladiators, the compression of the thumbs was an indication of popularity, as turning them upwards was of disapprobation, even to death.

‡ Literally—with the tooth of Theon, who was a Grecian poet, remarkable for the ill-natured spirit of satire that prevail'd in his writings.

Ad te post paulo ventura pericula sentis ?  
 Nam tua res agitur, paries cum proximus ardet :  
 Et neglecta solent incendia sumere vires, 85

Dulcis inexpertis cultura potentis amici :  
 Expertus metuit. tu, dum tua navis in alto est,  
 Hoc age, ne mutata retrorsum te ferat aura.

Oderunt hilarem tristes, tristemque jocos ;  
 Sedatum celeres ; agilem gnavumque remissi : 90  
 Potiores bibuli (a) media de nocte Falerni  
 Oderunt porrecta negantem pocula : quamvis  
 Nocturnos jures (b) te formidare tepores.  
 Deme supercilio nubem : plerumque modestus  
 Occupat obscuri speciem, taciturnus acerbi. 95

Inter cuncta leges, et percontabere doctos,  
 Qua ratione queas traducere leniter aevum :  
 Ne te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido,  
 Ne pavor, et rerum mediocriter utilium spes :  
 Virtutem doctrina paret, naturae donet : 100  
 Quid minuat curas, quid te tibi reddat amicum :  
 Quid pure tranquillet ; honos, an dulce lucellum,  
 An secretum iter, et fallentis semita vitae.

(a) Media de luce *Bentl.*

(b) Te formidare vapores.

do you not perceive that the same danger is hanging over your head? For it becomes your own affair, when the adjoining wall is on fire: and flames neglected are wont to get a-head.

The attending the levee of a friend in power seems delightful to the unexperienced: the experienced dread it. Do you, while your vessel is in the main, ply your business, lest a changing gale bear you back again.

The melancholy hate the merry, and the jocular the melancholy; the volatile *dislike* the sedate; and the indolent, the stirring and vivacious: the quaffers of pure Falernian from mid-day, hate one who passes his turn: notwithstanding you swear you are afraid of the fumes of wine by night. Dispel *all* gloominess from your forehead: the modest man generally carries the look of a sullen one, *and* the reserved of a churl.

In every thing you must read and consult the learned, by what means you may be enabled to pass your life in an agreeable manner: that insatiable desire may not agitate and torment you, nor the fear and hope of things that are but of little account: whether learning acquires virtue, or nature bestows it: what lessens the solitudes *of life*, what may endear you to yourself: what perfectly renders the temper calm; honour, or enticing lucre, or a *secret* passage, and the path of an unnoticed life.

Me quoties reficit (a) gelidus Digentia rivus,  
 Quem Mandela bibit, rugosus frigore pagus; 10;  
 Quid sentire putas, quid credis, amice, precari?  
 Sit mihi, quod nunc est; etiam minus: (b) et mihi  
 vivam

Quod superest aevi, si quid superesse volunt Di:  
 Sit bona librorum et provisae frugis in annum  
 Copia; ne fuitem dubiae spe pendulus horae. 110  
 (c) Sed satis est orare Jovem quae ponit et aufert;  
 Det vitam, det opes: aequum mi animum ipse pa-  
 rabo.

## E P I S T O L A XIX.

Ad MAECENATEM.

*Quorundam qui seipsum imitarentur, fatuitatem; qui  
 eximarentur, invidiam coarguit.*

**P**RISCO si credis, Maecenas docte, Cratino;  
 Nulla placere diu nec vivere carmina possunt,  
 Quae scribuntur aquae potoribus. ut male sanos  
 Adscripsit Liber Satyris Faunisque poetas;  
 Vina fere dulces oluerunt mane Camenae. 5  
 Laudibus arguitur vini vinosus Homerus:  
 Ennius ipse pater nunquam nisi potus ad arma

(a) Gelidis Digentia rivis,

(b) Ut mihi vivam

(c) Haec satis est orare Jovem, qui donat



For my part, as often as the cooling \* rivulet Digentia refreshes me; *Digentia*, of which Mandela drinks, a village chopt with cold; what, my friend, do you think are my sentiments, what do you imagine I pray for? *Why* that my fortune may remain, as it is now; or even *if it be something* less: and that I may live to myself, what remains of my time, if the gods will that ought do remain: that I may have a good store of books and corn provided for the year; that I may not fluctuate in suspense of each uncertain hour. But 'tis sufficient to sue to Jove *for these externals*, which he gives and takes away *at pleasure*; let him grant life, let him grant wealth: I myself will provide an equanimity of temper.

## E P I S T L E XIX.

TO MÆCENAS.

*He shews the folly of some persons, who would imitate him; and the envy of others, who would censure him.*

**M**<sup>R</sup> learned friend Maecenas, if you believe old Cratinus, no verses which are written by water-drinkers can please, or be long-liv'd. Ever since Bacchus inlisted the brain-sick poets amongst the satyrs and the fauns; the sweet muses have usually smelt of wine in the morning. Homer, by his excessive praises of wine, is convicted as a boozier: father Ennius himself never salied forth

\* *A little rivulet in our poet's Sabine farm.*

Profiluit dicenda. Forum, putealque Libonis  
Mandabo ficcis, adimam cantare severis.

(a) Hoc simul edixi, non cessavere poetae 10  
Nocturno certare mero, putere diurno.

Quid? si quis vultu torvo ferus, et pede nudo,  
Exiguaeque togae simulet textore Catonem;  
Virtutemne repraesentet moresque Catonis?

Rupit Hyarbitam (b) Timagenis aemula lingua, 15  
Dum studet urbanus, tenditque disertus haberi.

Décipit exemplar vitiis imitabile. proh! si  
Pallerem casu, biberent exsangue cuminum.  
O imitatores, servum pecus; (c) ut mihi saepe  
Bilem, saepe jocum vestri movere tumultus! 20

Libera per vacuum posui vestigia princeps,  
Non aliena meo pressi pede. qui sibi fidit  
Dux, regit examen. Parios ego primus iâmbos  
Ostendi Latio; numeros animosque secutus

- (a) Hoc simul edixit,  
(b) Timagenis aemula caena,  
(c) — Ut mihi bilem:  
Ut mihi saepe jocum

Archilochi

to sing of arms, unless *he was* in drink. " I will  
 " condemn the sober *therefore* to the bar and the  
 " \* prætor's bench, and deprive the abstemious of  
 " the power of singing."

As soon as I gave out this edict, the poets did not cease to contend in midnight cups, and to stink of 'em by day. What? if any savage, by a stern countenance, and bare feet, and the texture of a scanty gown shou'd imitate Cato; will he *too* represent the virtue, and morals of Cato? The tongue that imitated *the manner* of Timagenes was the destruction of † the Moor, while he affected to be humorous, and attempted to seem eloquent. The example that is imitable in its faults takes in *the ignorant*. Soh! if I was to grow pale by accident, *these poetasters* would drink the blood-thinning cumin. O ye imitators, a servile herd; how often your bustling efforts raise my indignation, how often excite my mirth!

I *was* the original, *who* set my free footsteps upon the vacant *sod*, I trod not in the steps of others. He who depends upon himself as leader, commands the swarm. I first shew'd to Italy the † Parian iambics; following the numbers and spirit of Archilochus, but not his subject and *the acrimony of his*

\* Literally, Libo's tribunal, so called from its founder Libo.

† Jarbita (*says the scolia?*) was a Moor, whose name was Cordus, who attempting in vain to imitate, or (as the modern phrase is) TAKE OFF the drell Timagenes, a rhetorician of Alexandria, burst with vexation and despair.

‡ Archilochus, the inventor of iambics, was of the island Paros.

style,

Archilochi, non res et agentia verba Lycamben. 25  
 At ne me foliis ideo brevioribus ornes,  
 Quod timui mutare modos et carminis artem :  
 Temperat Archilochi Musam pede mascula Sappho ;  
 Temperat Alcaeus : sed rebus et ordine dispar,  
 Nec focerum quaerit, quem versibus oblinat atris ; 30  
 Nec sponsae laqueum famoso carmine nectit.  
 Hunc ego, non alio dictum prius ore, Latinus  
 Vulgavi fidicen. juvat immemorata ferentem  
 Ingenuis oculisque legi, manibusque teneri.

Scire velis, mea cur ingratus opuscula lector 35  
 Laudet ametque domi, premat extra limen iniquus ?  
 Non ego ventosae plebis suffragia venor  
 Impensis coenarum, et tritae munere vestis :  
 Non ego, nobilium scriptorum auditor et ultor,  
 Grammaticas ambire tribus et pulpita dignor. 40  
 Hinc illae lacrymae. Spissis indigna theatri  
 Scripta pudet recitare, et nugis addere pondus,  
 Si dixi ; Rides, ait, et Jovis auribus ista  
 Servas : fidis enim manare poetica mella  
 Te solum, tibi pulcher. Ad haec ego naribus uti 45

Formido ;

style, \* that afflicted Lycambes. You must not however crown me with a more sparing wreath, because I was afraid to alter the measure and structure of his verse : for the manly Sappho governs her muse by the measures of Archilochus ; so does Alcæus : but differing from him in the materials and disposition of *his verses*, nor does he seek for a father-in-law whom he may defame with his fatal lampoons ; nor does he tie a rope for his betrothed spouse in scandalous verse. Him too, never celebrated by any other tongue, I the Roman lyrist first made known. It is a pleasure to me, as I bring out new productions, to be perused by the eyes, and held in the hands of the ingenuous.

Would you know, why the ungrateful reader extols and is fond of my works at home, and yet unjustly decries them without doors ? *Why*, I hunt not after the applause of the inconstant vulgar, at the expence of entertainments, and for the bribe of a worn-out coat : I am not an auditor of *any* noble writers, nor a vindictive reciter *in my turn*, nor condescend to court the tribes and desks of the grammarians. Hence are these tears of *resentment*. If I say that I am ashamed to repeat my worthless writings to crowded theatres, and give an air of consequence to *such* trifles ; “ You ridicule us, says *one of them*, and you reserve those *pieces* for the ears of † Jove: you are confident that *it is* you alone who can distil the poetic honey, *so wondrous beautiful are you* in your own eyes.” At these sneers I am afraid to turn up my nose ; and

\* Lycambes was drove to hang himself by Archilochus's satire. See *Epod.* vi.

† Augustus.

Formido ; et, luctantis acuto ne fecer ungui,  
 Displicet iste locus, clamo, et diludia posco.  
 Ludus enim genuit trepidum certamen, et iram ;  
 Ira truces inimicitias, et funebre bellum.

## EPISTOLA XX.

## AD LIBRUM SUUM.

*Erumpere gestientem retinere frustra conatus, quid molestiæ exsorbendum sit monet, ac nonnulla de se posteritati nuncianda mandat.*

**V**ERTUMNUM Janumque, liber, spectare videris ;

Scilicet ut prostes Sosiorum pumice mundus.

Odisti claves, et grata sigilla pudico :

Paucis ostendi gemis, et communia laudas ;

Non ita nutritus. (a) fuge quo descendere gestis : 5

Non erit emissio reditus tibi. Quid miser egi ?

Quid volui ? dices ; (b) ubi quid te laeserit, et scis

(a) Fuge, quo decedere gestis :

(b) Ubi quis te laeserit,

lest I shou'd be torn by the acute nails of my adversary, this place is disagreeable, I cry out, and demand a prorogation of the contest. For contest begets trembling emulation, and strife; and strife *brings forth* cruel enmities and funereal war.

## EPISTLE XX.

## TO HIS BOOK.

*In vain he endeavours to keep in his book desirous of getting abroad, tells it what trouble it is to undergo, and refers to posterity some other things to be said of him.*

YOU seem, my book, to look *wishfully* at \* Janus and Vertumnus; to the end that you may be set out for sale, neatly polished by the pumice stone of the † Sosii. You hate keys, and seals, which are agreeable to a modest *volumie*: you grieve that you are shewn but to a few, and extol public places; tho' educated in another manner. Away with you, whither you are so solicitous of going: there will be no returning for you, when you are once sent out. Wretch that I am, what have I done? What did I want? you will say; when any one gives you ill-treatment, and you know that you will be ‡ squeezed into small com-

\* *The forum, where two statues were erected to these deities.*

† *Two very eminent Roman booksellers.*

‡ *Roll'd up close, to lie by: at that time of day, all books were in rolls, the libri quadrati, as we have them now, not coming into use till long afterwards.*



In breve te cogi, cum plenus languet amator.  
 Quod si non odio peccantis desipit augur,  
 Carus eris Romae, donec te deferet aetas. 10  
 Contrectatus ubi manibus fordescere vulgi  
 Coeperis ; aut tineas pasces taciturnus inertes,  
 Aut fugies Uticam, aut (a) vinctus mitteris Ilerdam.  
 Ridebit monitor non exauditus : ut ille,  
 Qui male parentem in rupes protrusit asellum 15  
 Iratus. quis enim invitum servare laboret ?  
 Hoc quoque te manet, ut pueros elementa docentem  
 Occupet extremis in vicis balba senectus.  
 Cum tibi sol tepidus plures admoverit aures ;  
 Me libertino natum patre, et in tenui re 20  
 Majores pennas nido extendisse loqueris ;  
 Ut quantum generi demas, virtutibus addas :  
 Me primis Urbis belli placuisse domique ;  
 Corporis exigui, praecanum, solibus aptum,  
 Irasci celerem, tamen ut placabilis essem. 25  
 Forte meum si quis te percontabitur aevum ;  
 Me quater undenos sciat implevisse Decembres,  
 Collegam Lepidum quo duxit Lollius anno.

(a) Unctus mitteris Ilerdam.

pass, as soon as the eager reader is satiated. But if the Augur be not prejudiced by resentment of your error, you shall be caressed at Rome *only* till your youth be passed. When thumb'd by the hands of the vulgar you shall begin to grow dirty; either you shall in silence feed the groveling book worms, or you shall make your escape to \* *Urica*, or shall be sent bound to † *Ilerda*. Your disregarded adviser shall then laugh *at you*: as he, who in a passion pushed his refractory ass over the precipice. For who would save *an ass* against his will? This *fate* too awaits you, that faltering dotage shall seize on you to teach boys their rudiments in the skirts of the city. But when the abating ‡ warmth of the sun shall attract more ears; you shall tell them, that I was the son of a freedman, *and* extended my wings beyond my nest; so that as much as you take away from my family, you may add to my merit: that I was in favour with the first men in the state, both in war and peace; of a short stature, grey before my time, calculated for sustaining of heat, prone to passion, but so as to be soon appeased. If any one shou'd chance to enquire my age; let him know that I had completed four times § eleven Decembers, in the year that Lollius took in Lepidus as his colleague *in the consulate*.

\* *A city of Africa.*

† *A town in Spain.*

‡ *When company meet together to converse in the gentler heat of the evening.*

§ *Horace was born on the 8th of December, an. ab urb. cond. 689, and consequently his forty-fourth year ended 733.*

SANADON.

---

Q. HORATII FLACCI  
EPISTOLARUM  
LIBER II.

EPISTOLA I.

AD AUGUSTUM.

*Amplissimis eum laudibus demeretur ; tum de poesi, unde  
cæperit, ut judicanda sit et ornanda, varie differit.*

CUM tot sustineas et tanta negotia solus,  
Res Italas armis tuteris, (a) moribus ornes,  
Legibus emendes ; in publica commoda peccem,

(a) Moenibus ornes *Bentl.*

---

THE  
EPISTLES  
OF  
HORACE.  
BOOK II.  
EPISTLE I.  
TO AUGUSTUS.\*

*He honours him with the highest compliments ; then treats copiously of poetry, its origin, character, and excellence.*

SINCE you alone support the burden of so many and such weighty concerns, defend Italy with your arms, adorn it by your virtues, reform it by your laws ; I should offend, O Cæsar, against the

\* This epistle is supposed to have been occasioned by a kind reproach from Augustus, for our author's neglect,

Si longo sermone morer tua tempora, Caesar.

Romulus, et Liber pater, et cum Castore Pollux, 5  
 (a) Post ingentia facta, Deorum in templa recepti :  
 Dum terras hominumque colunt genus, aspera bella  
 Componunt, agros assignant, (b) oppida condunt ;  
 Ploravere suis non respondere favorem  
 Speratum meritis. diram qui contudit Hydram, 10  
 Notaque fatali portenta labore subegit,  
 Comperit invidiam supremo fine domari.  
 Urit enim fulgore suo, qui praegravat artes  
 Infra se positas : extinctus amabitur idem.  
 Praesenti tibi maturos largimur honores, 15  
 Jurandasque (c) tuum per numen ponimus aras,  
 Nil oriturum alias, nil ortum tale fatentes.  
 (d) Sed tuus hoc populus sapiens et iustus in uno,  
 Te nostris ducibus, te Graiis anteferendo,  
 Caetera nequaquam simili ratione modoque 20  
 Aestimat ; et, nisi quae terris semota suisque  
 Temporibus defuncta videt, fastidit et odit ;

(a) Post ingentia fata *Beutl.*

(b) Oppida formant.

(c) Tuum per nomen.

(d) Sed tuus hic populus.

Sic

the interests of my country, did I trespass upon your time with a long discourse.

Romulus, and father Bacchus, and Castor and Pollux, after great achievements, received into the temples of the gods: *but* while they were improving the world and human nature, composing fierce dissensions, settling property, building cities; they lamented that the esteem they might have expected was not paid in proportion to their merits. He who crushed the dire hydra, and subdued the renowned monsters by his fore-fated labour, found envy was to be tamed by death *alone*. For he burns by his own splendor, whose superiority is oppressive to the arts beneath him: after his decease he shall be had in honour. On you, *while* present amongst us, we confer mature honours, and rear altars where your name is to be sworn by, confessing that nothing equal to you has hitherto risen, or will hereafter rise. But here your people, wise and just in this one point, for preferring you to our own, you to the Grecian heroes, by no means estimate other things with like proportion and measure; and disdain and detest every thing, but what they see removed from earth and already

*or bashfulness, in acknowledging him in his works; "Know, says he, I am angry with you. What are you apprehensive it will injure your reputation with posterity, that you have been one of my friends?" This is deservedly ranked amongst our author's best performances; and proves at once the most perfect delicacy of taste and manners, a masculine superiority of genius, a correct judgment, and an extraordinary compass of erudition. The length of it seems also to have been occasioned by the emperor's raillery, where he banter'd him with being afraid of making his poems disproportioned to his stature.*

past;

Sic fautor veterum, ut tabulas peccare vetantes,  
 Quas bis quinque viri sanxerunt; foedera regum,  
 Vel Gabiis vel cum rigidis aequata Sabinis : 25  
 Pontificum libros, annosa volumina vatum,  
 Dictitet Albano Musas in monte locutas.

Si, quia Graecorum sunt antiquissima quaeque  
 Scripta, vel optima; Romani pensantur eadem 29  
 Scriptores trutina; non est quod multa loquamur:  
 (a) Nil intra est oleam, nil extra est in nuce duri.  
 Venimus ad summum fortunae: pingimus, atque  
 Psallimus, et luctamur Achivis doctius unctis.  
 Si meliora dies, ut vina, poemata reddit;  
 Scire velim, chartis precium quotus arroget annus. 35  
 Scriptor ab hinc annos centum qui decidit, inter  
 Perfectos veteresque referri debet, an inter  
 Viles atque novos? excludat jurgia finis.  
 Est vetus atque probus centum qui perficit annos.  
 Quid? qui deperiit minor uno mense, vel anno; 40  
 Inter quos referendus erit? (b) veteresne poetas,  
 An quos et praesens et (c) postera respuat aetas?  
 Iste quidem veteres inter ponetur honeste,  
 Qui vel mense brevi, vel toto est junior anno.  
 Utor permissio, caudaeque pilos ut equinae 45  
 Paulatim vello; et demo unum, demo etiam unum;  
 Dum cadat elusus ratione ruentis acervi,

(a) Nil intra est olea *Bentl.*

(b) Veteresne probosque *Bentl.*

(c) Postera respuet aetas.



past ; such favourers are they of antiquity, as to assert that the Muses *themselves*, upon mount Albanus, dictated the twelve tables, forbidding to transgress, which the Decemviri ratified ; the leagues of our kings concluded with the Gabii, or the rigid Sabines : the records of the Pontifices, and the antient volumes of the Augurs.

If, because the most antient writings of the Greeks are also the best, Roman authors are *to be* weighed in the same scale ; there is no need we should say much : the e's nothing hard in the inside of an olive, nothing *hard* in the outside of a nut. We are arrived at the highest pitch of success *in arts* : we paint, and sing, and wrestle more skilfully than the anointed Greeks. If length of time makes poems better, as it does wine ; I would f in know how many years will stamp a value on writings. A writer who died an hundred years ago, is he to be reckoned among the perfect and antient, or among the mean and modern authors ? Let some fixed period exclude all dispute. He is an old and good writer who completes a hundred years. What ? one that died a month, or a year later ; among which is he to be ranked ? *Among* the old poets, or, *among* those whom both the present age and posterity will disdainfully reject ? He may fairly be placed among the antients, who is younger either by a short month only, or even by a whole year. I take the advantage of this concession, and pull away by little and little, as if *they were* the hairs of a horse's tail ; and I take away one, and then again another single one ; till, like a tumbling heap, *my adversary*, who has recourse to annals, and estimates excellency by the year,

Qui redit ad fastos, et virtutem aestimat annis,  
Miraturque nihil, nisi quod Libitina sacrauit.

Ennius et sapiens, et fortis, et alter Homerus, 50  
Ut critici dicunt, leviter curare videtur  
Quo promissa cadant, et somnia Pythagorea.  
Naevius in manibus non est, et mentibus haeret  
Pene recens: adeo sanctum est vetus omne poema.  
Ambigitur quoties, uter utro sit prior; aufert 55  
Pacuvius docti famam senis, Accius alti:  
Dicitur Afrani toga convenisse Menandro;  
Plautus ad exemplar Siculi properare Epicharmi;  
Vincere Caecilius gravitate, Terentius arte.  
Hos ediscit, et hos arcto stipata theatro 60  
Spectat Roma potens; habet hos numeratque poetas  
Ad nostrum tempus, Livi Scriptoris ab aevo.  
Interdum vulgus rectum videt: est ubi peccat.  
Si veteres ita miratur laudatque poetas,  
Ut nil anteferat, nihil illis comparet; errat: 65  
Si quaedam nimis antiquae, si pleraque dure  
(a) Dicere cedit eos, ignave multa fatetur;  
Et sapit, et mecum facit, et Jove judicat aequo.  
Non equidem insector, delendaque (b) carmina Livi  
Esse reor, memini quae plagosum mihi parvo 70  
Orbilium dictare; sed emendata videri  
Pulchraque, et exactis minimum distantia, miror:  
Inter quae verbum emicuit si forte decorum, et

(a) Dicere credet eos.

(b) Carmina Laevi.

year, and admires nothing but what Libitina has made sacred, falls to the ground.

Ennius the wise, the nervous, and, as our criticks say, a second Homer, seems slightly to regard what becomes of his promises and Pythagorean dreams. Nævius is not in people's hands, but still sticks almost fresh in their memory : so sacred is every antient poem. As oft as a debate arises whether this poet, or the other is preferable ; Pacuvius bears away the character of a learned, Accius of a lofty writer : Afranius's gown is said to have fitted Menander ; Plautus *is said* to hurry after the pattern of the Sicilian Epicharmus ; Cæcilius to excel in gravity, Terence in contrivance. These mighty Rome learns by heart, and these she views crouded in her *too* narrow theatre ; these she esteems and accounts her poets from \* Livy the writer's age, down to our time. Sometimes the populace see right : they are sometimes wrong : if they admire and extol the antient poets so as to prefer nothing before, to compare nothing with them ; they err : if they think and allow that they express some things in an obsolete, most in a stiff, many in a careless manner ; they both think sensibly, and agree with me, and determine with the assent of Jove himself. Not that I bear an ill will against Livy's epicks, and would doom them to destruction, which I remember the severe Orbilius taught me when a boy ; but that they should seem correct, beautiful, and very little short of being perfect ; *this is what* I wonder at : Among which, if by chance a bright expression shines forth, and

\* Livius Andronicus, the oldest of the Latin poets, and the first of them who composed a play in form.

if

Si versus paulo concinnior unus et alter ;  
 Injuste totum ducit venitque poema. 75  
 Indignor quidquam reprehendi, non quia crasse  
 Compositum, illepideve putetur, sed quia nuper ;  
 Nec veniam antiquis, sed honorem et praemia posci.  
 Recte neche crocum floresque perambulet Attae  
 Fabula, si dubitem ; clament periisse pudorem 80  
 Cuncti pene patres : ea cum reprehendere coner,  
 Quae gravis Aesopus, quae doctus Roscius egit :  
 Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt ;  
 Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus, et, quae  
 (a) Imberbi didicere, senes perdenda fateri. 85  
 Jam Saliare Numae carmen qui laudat, et illud,  
 Quod mecum ignorat, solus vult scire videri ;  
 Ingeniis non ille favet plauditque sepultis,  
 Nostra sed impugnat, nos nostraque lividus odit.  
 Quod si tam Graiis novitas invisa fuisset, 90  
 Quam nobis ; quid nunc esset vetus ? aut quid ha-  
 beret,  
 Quod legeret tereretque viritim publicus usus ?

(a) Imberbes didicere.

Ut

if one line or two *happen to be* somewhat terse and musical; this unreasonably carries off and sells the whole poem. I am disgusted that any thing should be found fault with, not because it is a lumpish composition, or inelegant, but because it is modern; and that, not a favourable allowance, but honour and rewards are demanded for the old writers. Should I scruple whether or no *Atta's* drama trod the \* saffron and flowers in a proper manner; almost all the fathers would cry out, that modesty was lost: since I attempted to find fault with those *pieces* which the pathetic *Æsopus*, which the skilful *Roscus* acted: either because they esteem nothing right, but what has pleased themselves; or because they think it disgraceful to submit to their juniors, and to confess now they are old, that what they learnt when young, is deserving only to be destroyed. Now he who extols *Numa's* *Salian* hymn, and would seem only to understand that which, as well as me, he is ignorant of; does not *by that* favour and applaud the geniuses *that have been long buried*, but attacks ours, enviously hating us moderns and every thing of ours. Whereas if\* novelty had been detested by the Greeks, as much as by us; what at this time would there have been antient? or what would there have been to be read, and thumbed in common by every body.

\* *Perfumed waters were sprinkled thro' the Roman theatres, and the stage was covered with flowers. Titus Quintius had the surname of Atta given him, which signifies a man who walks on tip-toe. His singular gait is here alluded to.*

Ut primum positis nugari Graecia bellis  
 Coepit, et in vitium fortuna labier aequa ;  
 Nunc athletarum studiis, nunc arsit equorum ; 95  
 Marmoris, aut eboris fabros, aut aeris amavit ;  
 Suspendit picta vultum mentemque tabella ;  
 Nunc tibicinibus, nunc est gavisa tragoedis :  
 Sub nutrice puella velut si luderet infans,  
 Quod cupide petiit, mature plena reliquit. 100  
 Quid placet, aut odio est, quod non mutabile credas ?  
 Hoc paces habuere bonae, ventique secundi.

Romae dulce diu fuit et solenne, reclusa  
 Mane domo vigilare, clienti promere jura ;  
 (a) Cautos nominibus certis expendere nummos ; 105  
 Majores audire, minori dicere, per quae  
 Crescere res posset, minui damnosa libido.  
 Mutavit mentem populus levis, et calet uno  
 Scribendi studio : pueri patresque severi  
 Fronde comas vincti coenant, et carmina dictant.  
 Ipse ego, qui nullos me affirmo scribere versus, 111  
 Invenior Parthis mendacior ; et prius orto  
 Sole vigil ; calamum et chartas et scrinia posco.  
 Navem agere ignarus navis timet : abrotonum aegro  
 Non audet, nisi qui didicit, dare : (b) quod medicorum  
 est,

(a) Scriptos nominibus rectis

(b) ————— quod melicorum est

Promittunt melici Bentl.

Pro.

When first Greece, her wars being over, began to trifle, and thro' prosperity to glide into folly; she glowed with the love one while of wrestlers, another while of horses; was fond of artificers in marble, or in ivory, or in brass; hung her looks and *whole* attention upon a picture; was delighted now with musicians, now with tragedians: as if an infant girl she sported under the nurse, soon cloyed she abandoned what *before* she earnestly desired. What *is there that* pleases, or is odious, which you may not think mutable? This *effect* had happy times of peace and favourable gales of *fortune*.

At Rome it was long pleasing and customary to be up early with open doors, to expound the laws to clients; to lay out money cautiously upon certainties; to hear the elders, and to tell the younger by what *means their* fortunes might increase, and pernicious luxury be diminished. The inconstant people have changed their mind, and glow with an universal ardour for writing; young men and grave fathers sup crowned with leaves, and dictate poetry. I myself, who affirm that I write no verses, am found more false than the Parthians; and, awake before the sun *is* risen, I call for my pen, and papers, and desk. He that is ignorant of a ship is afraid to work a ship: none but who has learnt *the art*, dares administer even southernwood to the sick: physicians undertake what be-

G g 2

longs



Promittunt medici : tractant fabrilia fabri : 116  
Scribimus indocti doctique poemata passim.

Hic error tamen et levis haec infania quantas  
Virtutes habeat, sic collige : vatis avarus  
Non temere est animus : versus amat, hoc studet  
unum ;

Detrimenta, fugas servorum, incendia ridet ; 121

Non fraudem socio, puerove incogitat ullam

Pupillo ; vivit filiquis, et pane secundo ;

Militiae quanquam piger et malus, utilis urbi,

Si das hoc, parvis quoque rebus magna juvari ; 125

Os tenerum pueri balbumque poeta figurat :

Torquet ab obscenis jam nunc sermonibus aurem ;

Mox etiam pectus praeceptis format amicis,

Asperitatis et invidiae corrector et irae ;

Recte facta refert ; orientia tempora notis 130

Instruit exemplis ; inopem solatur et aegrum.

Castis cum pueris ignara puella mariti

Disceret unde preces, vatem nī Musa dedisset ?

Poscit opem chorus, et praesentia numina sentit ;

Coelestes implorat aquas docta prece blandus ; 135

Avertit morbos, metuenda pericula pellit ;

Impetrat et pacem, et locupletem frugibus annum.

Carmine Di superi placantur, carmine Manes.

Agricolae prisca, fortes, parvoque beati,  
Condita post frumenta, levantes tempore festo 140  
Corpus et ipsum animum spe finis dura ferentem,

longs to physicians : mechanicks handle tools : but we, unlearned and learned, promiscuously write poems.

Yet what advantages this error and this slight madness has, thus compute : the poet's mind is not easily covetous : being fond of verses, he studies this alone ; he laughs at losses, flights of slaves, fires ; he contrives no fraud against his partner, or his young ward ; he lives on husks and brown bread ; tho' dastardly and unfit for war, he is useful at home, if you allow this, that great things may derive assistance from small ones. The poet fashions the child's tender and lisping mouth : and turns his ear even at this time from obscene language ; afterwards also he forms his heart with friendly precepts, the corrector of his rudeness, and envy, and passion ; he truly records events (*or*, records virtuous actions) ; he instructs the rising age with approved examples ; comforts the indigent and the sick. Whence should the \* virgin, stranger to an husband, with the chaste boys, learn the solemn prayer, had not the muse given a poet ? The chorus begs the divine aid, and finds the gods propitious ; sweet in learned prayer they implore the waters of the heavens ; avert diseases, drive off impending dangers ; obtain both peace, and years enriched with fruits. With song the gods above are appeased, *with song* the gods below.

Our antient swains, stout, and happy with a little, after their grain was laid up, regaling with a festival season their bodies, and even their minds, patient of hardships thro' the hope of their ending,

\* *Alluding to the solemn performance of the secular ads.*

(a) Cum fociis operum pueris et conjuge fida,  
 Tellurem porco, Silvanum lacte piabant,  
 Floribus et vino Genium memorem brevis aevi.  
 Fescennina per hunc (b) inventa licentia morem 145  
 Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit ;  
 Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos  
 Lufit amabiliter : donec jam saevus apertam  
 In rabiem verti coepit jocus, et per honestas  
 Ire domos impune minax. doluere cruento 150  
 Dente laceffiti : fuit intactis quoque cura  
 Conditione super communi : quin etiam lex  
 Poenaeque lata, malo quae nollet carmine quemquam  
 Describi. vertere modum, formidine fustis  
 Ad bene dicendum delectandumque redacti. 155

Graecia capta ferum victorem cepit, et artes  
 Intulit agresti Latio. sic horridus ille  
 Defluxit numerus Saturnius, et grave virus  
 Munditiae pepulere : sed in longum tamen aevum  
 Manferunt, hodieque manent, vestigia ruris. 160  
 Serus enim Graecis admovit acumina chartis ;  
 Et post Punica bella quietus quaerere coepit,  
 Quod Sophocles et Thespis et Aeschylus utile fer-  
 rent :  
 Tentavit quoque rem si digne vertere posset ;  
 Et placuit sibi, natura sublimis, et acer : 165

(a) Cum fociis operum, et pueris.

(b) Inventa licentia *Bentl.*

Nam

with their slaves and faithful wife, the partners of their labours, atoned with a hog *the goddess* Tellus, with milk Sylvanus, with flowers and wine the genius that reminds us of our short life. Invented by this custom the Fescennine licentiousness poured forth its rustic taunts in alternate verses; and this liberty, received down through revolving years, sported pleasingly: till at length the bitter railery began to be turned into open rage, and, threatening with impunity, to stalk through reputable families. They that suffered from its bloody tooth smarted with the pain: they too that were unhurt, were concerned for the common condition of all: further also, a law and a penalty was enacted, which forbid that any one should be stigmatized in lampoon. Thro' fear of the *bastinado*, they were reduced to the necessity of changing their manner, and of praising and delighting.

Captive Greece took captive her fierce conqueror, and introduced her arts into rude Latium. Thus flowed off the rough Saturnian numbers, and delicacy expelled the rank virulence: but for a long time there remained, and at this day remain, *some* traces of rusticity. For late the *Roman writer* applied his genius to the Grecian pages; and enjoying rest after the Punic wars, began to search what useful matter Sophocles, and Theſpis, and *Æschylus* afforded: he tried too if he could with dignity translate their works; and pleased himself *in the event*, being by nature of a genius sublime and strong: for he breathes a spirit tragic enough, and dares successfully:

Nam spirat tragicum fatis, et feliciter audet :

(a) Sed turpem putat inscite metuitque lituram.

Creditur, ex medio quia res arcessit, habere  
Sudoris minimum ; sed habet Comedia tanto  
Plus oneris, quanto veniae minus. aspice, Plautus  
Quo pacto partes tutetur amantis ephebi, 171  
Ut patris attenti, lenonis ut insidiosus ;  
Quantus sit Dossennus edacibus in parasitis ;  
Quam non astricto percurrat pulpita focco :  
Gessit enim nummum in loculos demittere ; post hoc  
Securus, cadat, an recto flet fabula talo. 176

Quem tulit ad scenam ventoso gloria curru,  
Exanimat lentus spectator, sedulus inflat :  
Sic leve, sic parvum est, animum quod laudis avarum  
Subruit ac reficit ! valeat res ludicra, si me 180  
Palma negata macrum, donata reducit opimum.

Saepe etiam audacem fugat hoc terretque poetam ;  
Quod numero plures, virtute et honore minores,  
Indocti, stolidique, et depugnare parati  
Si discordet eques, media inter carmina poscunt 185  
Aut ursum aut pugiles ; (b) his nam plebecula gaudet.

(a) Sed turpem putat in scriptis.

(b) His nam plebecula plaudit.

(a) Verum

cessfully : but fears a blot, and thinks it disgraceful in his writings.

Comedy is believed to require the least pains, because it fetches its subject from common life ; but the less indulgence it meets with, so much the more labour it requires. See in what manner Plautus supports the character of a lover under age, how that of a covetous father, how those of a cheating pimp ; how Dorsennus exceeds all measure in his voracious parasites ; with how loose and careless a sock he runs over the stage : for he is glad to put the money in his pocket, after this, regardless whether his play stand or fall.

Him, whom glory in her airy car has brought upon the stage, the careless spectator dispirits, the attentive puffs up : so light, so small a matter it is, which overturns or raises a mind *that is* covetous of praise ! Adieu the ludicrous business of *dramatic writing*, if applause denied brings me back meagre, bestowed *makes me* full of flesh and spirits.

This often too drives away and deters *even* an adventurous poet ; that they who are in number more, in worth and rank inferior, unlearned, and foolish, and, if the equestrian order dissents, ready to fall to blows, in the midst of the play call for either a bear or boxers ; for in these the mob delight. Nay, even all the pleasure of our knights now is transferred from the ear to the uncertain eyes and their vain amusements. The curtains are  
kept

(a) Verum equitis quoque jam migravit ab aure voluptas

(b) Omnis, ad incertos oculos, et gaudia vana.  
Quatuor aut plures aulaea premuntur in horas ;  
Dum fugiunt equitum turmae, peditumque ca-  
tervae :

Mox trahitur manibus regum fortuna retortis ; 191  
Effeda festinant, pilenta, petorrita, naves ;  
Captivum portatur ebur, captiva Corinthus.  
Si foret in terris, rideret Democritus ; seu  
Diversum confusa genus panthera camelo, 195  
Sive elephas albus vulgi converteret ora.  
Spectaret populum ludis attentius ipfis,  
Ut sibi praebentem mimo spectacula plura :  
Scriptores autem narrare putaret a seilo  
Fabellam furdo. nam quae pervincere voces 200  
Evalvere sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra ?  
Garganum mugire putes nemus, aut mare Tuscum ;  
Tanto cum stepitu ludi spectantur, et artes,  
Divitiaeque peregrinae ! quibus oblitus actor  
Cum stetit in scena, concurrat dextera laevae. 205  
Dixit adhuc aliquid ? Nil sane. Quid placet ergo ?  
Lana Tarentino violas imitata veneno.

Ac ne forte putes, me, quae facere ipse recusem,  
Cum recte tractent alii, laudare maligne :

(a) Verum equiti quoque *Bentl.*

(b) Omnis ad ingratos oculos *Bentl.*  
incestos *Cunn.*

Ille



kept down for four hours or more, while troops of horse, and companies of foot flee o'er the stage: next is dragged forward the fortune of kings with their hands bound behind them; chariots, litters, carriages, ships hurry on; captive ivory, captive Corinth is borne along. Democritus, if he were on earth, would laugh; whether a panther, confused with the different species of the camel, or whether a white elephant attracted the eyes of the crowd. He would view the people more attentively than the sports themselves, as affording him more strange sights than the actor: and for the writers, he would think they told their story to a deaf ass. For what voices are able to overbear the din which our theatres resound with? You would think the grove of Garganus, or the Tuscan sea, was roaring; with so great noise are viewed the shews, and contrivances, and foreign riches! with which the actor being daub'd o'er, as soon as he appears upon the stage, *each* right hand encounters with the left. Has he said any thing yet? Nothing at all. What then pleases *the people so much*? The cloth resembling *the colour of* violets, with the dye of Tarentum.

And that you may not think I enviously praise those kinds of writing which I decline undertaking,  
 though

Ille per extentum funem mihi posse videtur 210  
 Ire poeta; meum qui pectus inaniter angit,  
 Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus implet,  
 Ut magus; et modo me Thebis, modo ponit Athe-  
 nis.

Verum age, et his, qui se lectori credere malunt,  
 Quam spectatoris fastidia ferre superbi. 215  
 (a) Curam impende brevem; si munus Apolline dig-  
 num

Vis complere libris; et vatibus addere calcar,  
 Ut studio majore petant Helicōna virentem.

Multa quidem nobis facimus mala saepe poetae,  
 (Ut vineta egomet caedam mea) cum tibi librum 220  
 Solicito damus, aut fesso: cum laedimur, unum  
 Si quis amicorum est ausus reprehendere versum:  
 Cum loca jam recitata revolvimus irrevocati:  
 Cum lamentamur non apparere labores  
 Nostros, et tenui deducta poemata filo: 225  
 Cum speramus eo rem venturam, ut, simul atque  
 Carmina rescieris nos fingere, commodus ultro  
 Arcessas, et egere vetes, et scribere cogas.  
 Sed tamen est operae precium cognoscere, quales

(a) Curam redde brevem.

Aedituos

though others execute them well: that poet to me seems able to walk upon an \* extended rope; who with his fictions, grieves my soul, enrages, soothes, fills it with false terrors, as an inchanter; and sets me now in Thebes, now in Athens.

But of those too who had rather trust themselves with a reader, than bear the disdain of an haughty spectator. Use a little care; if you would fill with books the *library you have erected*, which is an offering worthy of Apollo; and add an incentive to the poets, that with greater eagerness they may apply to verdant Helicon.

We poets, 'tis true, (that I may hew down my own vineyards) often do ourselves a great many mischiefs, when we present a work to you while *you are* thoughtful, or fatigued: when we are pained if any friend has dared to find fault with one line: when, unasked, we read over again passages already repeated: when we lament that our labours do not appear, and our poems spun out in a fine thread: when we hope that the thing will come to this, that as soon as you are apprized that we are penning verses, you will kindly of yourself send for us, and secure us from want, and oblige us to write. But yet 'tis worth the while to know, who shall be the † priests of your virtue

\* Gives a desperate proof of his skill.

† *Ædituos.*] Since the time when Augustus had received divine honours, our poet looked upon his actions as things sacred. His virtue is now become a goddess, and hath a temple consecrated to her, and poets are the guardians and priests of its mysteries. Such is the meaning of *ædituos*, and this the superlative state of flattery in the golden age of Roman literature!

Aedituos habeat belli spectata domique 230  
 Virtus, indigno non committenda poetae.  
 Gratus Alexandro regi Magno fuit ille  
 Choerilus, incultis qui versibus et male natis  
 Rettulit acceptos, regale numisma, Philippos.  
 Sed veluti tractata notam labemque remittunt 235  
 Atramenta, fere scriptores carmine foedo  
 Splendida facta linunt, idem rex ille, poema  
 Qui tam ridiculum tam care prodigus emit  
 Edicto vetuit, ne quis se, praeter Apellem,  
 Pingeret, aut alius (a) Lyfippo duceret aera 240  
 Fortis Alexandri vultum simulantia. quod si  
 Judicium subtile videndis artibus illud  
 Ad libros et ad haec Musarum dona vocares;  
 Boeotum in crasso jurares aere natum.  
 At neque dedecorant tua de se judicia, atque 245  
 Munera, quae multa dantis cum laude tulerunt,  
 Dilecti tibi Virgilius Variusque poetae;  
 Nec magis expressi vultus per aeneas signa,  
 Quam per vatis opus mores animique virorum  
 Clarorum apparent. nec sermones ego mallet 250  
 Repentes per humum, quam res componere gestas,  
 Terrarumque situs, et flumina dicere, et arces  
 Montibus impositas, et barbara regna, tuisque  
 Auspiciis totum confecta duella per orbem,  
 Claustraque custodem pacis cohibentia Janum, 255  
 Et formidatam Parthis, te principe, Romam;

(a) Lyfippo cuderet aera *Lamb.*

signalized in war and at home, which is not to be  
 trusted to an unworthy poet. A favourite with  
 king Alexander the Great was that Chœrilus, who  
 to his uncouth and ill-formed verses owed the many  
 pieces he received of \* Philip's royal coin. But as  
 ink when touched leaves behind it a mark and a  
 blot, so writers in a manner stain shining actions  
 by foul poetry. That same king, who prodigally  
 bought so dear, so ridiculous a poem, by an edict  
 forbad that any one besides Apelles should paint  
 him, or that any other than Lysippus should mould  
 brass for the likeness of the valiant Alexander. But  
 should you call that faculty of his, so delicate in  
 discerning other arts, to *judge of books and of*  
*these gifts of the muses* ; you would swear he had  
 been born in the gross air of the Boeotians. But  
 neither do Virgil and Varius, your beloved poets,  
 disgrace your judgment of them, and the presents,  
 which they have received with great honour to  
 the donor ; nor do the features of illustrious men  
 appear more lively expressed by statues of brass,  
 than their manners and minds expressed by the  
 works of a poet. Nor would I rather compose  
 such tracts as these creeping on the ground, than  
 record deeds of arms, and the situations of coun-  
 tries, and rivers, and forts reared upon mountains,  
 and barbarous kingdoms, and wars brought to a  
 conclusion thro' the whole world under your auspi-  
 ces, and the barriers that confine Janus the guar-  
 dian of peace, and Rome dreaded by the Parthians,

\* *Pieces of gold with Philip's head upon them, thence  
 called Philippi.*

Siquantum cuperem, possem quoque. sed neque par-  
vum

Carmen majestas recipit tua ; nec meus audet  
Rem tentare pudor, quam vires ferre recusent.  
Sedulitas autem stulte, quem diligit, urget ; 260  
Praecipue cum se numeris commendat et arte.  
Discit enim citius, meminitque libentius illud  
Quod quis deridet, quam quod probat et veneratur.  
Nil moror officium, quod me gravat : ac neque ficto  
In pejus vultu proponi cereus usquam, 265  
Nec prave factis decorari versibus opto :  
Ne rubeam pingui donatus munere, et una  
Cum scriptore meo, capsula porrectus aperta,  
Deferar in vicum vendentem thus et odores,  
Et piper, et quidquid (a) chartis amicitur ineptis. 270

(a) Chartis amicitur ineptis.

EPISTOLA

under your government ; if I were also able to do as much as I could wish. But neither does your majesty admit of groveling poetry ; nor dares my modesty attempt a subject which my strength is unable to support. But officiousness foolishly disgusts the person whom it loves ; especially when it recommends itself by numbers and *the art of writing*. For one learns sooner, and more willingly remembers, that which a man derides, than that which he approves and venerates. I value not the zeal that gives me uneasiness : nor do I wish to be set out any where in wax, with a face formed for the worse, nor to be celebrated in ill-composed poetry : lest I blush when presented with the gross gift, and, exposed in an open box, along with my author, be conveyed into the street that sells frankincense, and spices, and pepper, and whatever is wrapped up in impertinent writings.



## EPISTOLA II.

## AD JULIUM FLORUM.

*Excusando se, quod nihil ad illum scripserit, melius esse declarat vitam quam versus componere.*

**F**LORE, bono claroque fidelis amice Neroni,  
 Si quis forte velit puerum tibi vendere natum  
 Tibure vel Gabiis, et tecum sic agat : Hic et  
 Candidus, et talos a vertice pulcher ad imos,  
 Fiet eritque tuus nummorum millibus octo ; 5  
 Verna ministeriis ad nutus aptus heriles ;  
 Literulis Graecis imbutus, idoneus arti  
 Cuilibet : argilla (a) quidvis imitaberis uda :  
 Quin etiam canet indoctum, sed dulce bibenti.  
 Multa fidem promissa levant, ubi plenius aequo 10  
 Laudat venales, qui vult extrudere, merces.  
 Res urget me nulla : meo sum pauper in aere.  
 Nemo hoc mangonum faceret tibi : non temere a me  
 Quivis ferret idem. semel hic cessavit ; et, (ut fit)

(a) Quidvis imitabitur.

## EPISTLE II.

TO JULIUS FLORUS.

*In apologizing for not having written to him, he shews,  
That the well-ordering of life is of more importance  
than the composition of verses.*

FLORUS, thou faithful friend to the good  
and illustrious Nero, if by chance any one  
should offer to sell you a boy born at Tibur or  
Gabii, and should treat with you in this manner :  
“ This boy who is both good-natured, and well-  
“ favoured from head to foot, shall become and be  
“ yours for \* eight thousand sesterces ; a domestic  
“ slave ready in his attendance at his master’s nod ;  
“ initiated in the Greek language, of a capacity  
“ for any art : you may shape out any thing with  
“ such moist clay : besides, he will sing in an art-  
“ less manner, but yet entertaining o’er a glass of  
“ wine. Lavish promises lessen credit, when any  
“ one cries up extravagantly the wares he has for  
“ sale, which he wants to put off. No emer-  
“ gency obliges me to dispose of him : tho’ poor, I  
“ am in nobody’s debt. None of the chapmen  
“ would do this for you : nor shou’d every body  
“ readily receive the same a favour from me. Once  
“ indeed he loiter’d on an errand ; and (as it gene-  
“ rally happens) absconded, being afraid of the

\* About fifty pounds.

“ last

In scalis latuit metuens pendentis habenae. 15  
 Des nummos, excepta nihil te si fuga laedit.  
 Ille ferat precium, poenae securus, opinor.  
 Prudens emisti viciosum : dicta tibi est lex.  
 Insequeris tamen hunc, et lite moraris iniqua.

Dixi me pigrum proficiscenti tibi, dixi 20  
 Talibus officiis prope mancum : ne mea saevus  
 Jurgares ad te quod epistola nulla veniret.  
 Quid tum profeci, mecum facientia jura  
 Si tamen attentas ? quereris super hoc etiam, quod  
 Expectata tibi non mittam carmina mendax. 25

Luculli miles collecta viatica multis  
 Aerumnis, lassus dum noctu sterit, ad aësem  
 Perdiderat : post hoc vehemens lupus, et sibi et hosti  
 Iratus pariter, jejunis dentibus acer,  
 Praesidium regale loco dejecit, ut aiunt, 30  
 Summe munito, et multarum divite rerum.  
 Clarus ob id factum, donis ornatur honestis,  
 Accipit et bis dena super sestertia nummum.  
 Forte sub hoc tempus, castellum evertere praetor  
 Nescio quod cupiens, hortari coepit eundem 35

Verbis,

15  
 " last that hangs in the \* stair-case. Give me  
 " your money, if this runaway trick, which I  
 " have excepted, does not offend you." In my  
 opinion, the man may take his price, *and be secure*  
 from any *legal* punishment: you wittingly pur-  
 chased a good-for-nothing *boy*: the condition of  
 the contract was told you. Nevertheless you pro-  
 secute this man, and detain him in an unjust  
 suit.

0  
 I told you, at your setting out, that I was in-  
 dolent; I told you I was in a manner incapable  
 of such offices: that you might not chide me in  
 angry mood, on account that no letter *from me*  
 came to hand. What then have I profited, if you  
 notwithstanding arraign the *very* conditions that  
 make for me? On the same score too you com-  
 plain, that *I am* worse than my word, *and* do not  
 send you the verses you expected.

5  
 A soldier of Lucullus's having run thro' a great  
 many hardships, was robbed of his stock to a  
 penny, as he lay snoring in the night quite fatigued:  
 after this, *like a ravenous wolf* equally exasperated  
 at himself and the enemy, eager with his hungry  
 fangs, he beat off a royal guard from a post, as they  
 report, very strongly fortify'd, and well supplied  
 with *military* stores. Made famous for this exploit,  
 he is crown'd with honourable rewards, and re-  
 ceives twenty thousand sesterces i to the bargain.  
 It happened about this time, that his officer, being  
 inclined to batter down a certain fort, began to  
 encourage the same soldier, with words that might

\* The whip was hung on the stair-case to be always  
 before the eyes of the slaves, that they might see the conse-  
 quence of offending.

even

Verbis, quae timido quoque possent addere mentem  
 I bone, quo virtus tua te vocat : i pede fausto,  
 Grandia laturus meritorum praemia. quid stas ?  
 Post haec ille catus, quantumvis rusticus : Ibit,  
 Ibit eo, quo vis, qui zonam perdidit, inquit. 40

Romae nutriti mihi contigit, atque doceri  
 Iratus Graiis quantum nocuisset Achilles.  
 Adjecere bonae paulo plus artis Athenae :  
 Scilicet ut possem curvo dignoscere rectum,  
 Atque inter silvas Academi quaerere verum. 45  
 Dura sed emovere loco me tempora grato ;  
 Civilisque rudem belli tulit aestus in arma,  
 Caesaris Augusti non responsura lacertis.  
 Unde simul primum me dimisere Philippi,  
 Decisis humilem pennis, inopemque paterni 50  
 Et laris et fundi, paupertas impulit audax  
 Ut versus facerem : sed, quod non desit, habentem,  
 Quae poterunt unquam satis expurgare cicutae,  
 Ni melius dormire putem, quam scribere versus ?

Singula de nobis anni praedantur euntes ; 55  
 Eripuere jocos, venerem, convivia, ludum ;  
 Tendunt extorquere poemata. quid faciam vis ?

Denique

even have given courage to a coward : " Go, my  
 " brave fellow, whither your valour calls you :  
 " go, with prosperous step, in order to receive  
 " the ample rewards of your merit. Why do you  
 " hesitate ?" Upon this he archly, tho' a *mere*  
 rustic : He who has lost his purse may march  
 to whatever *attack* you please, says he.

It was my lot to be educated at Rome, and to  
 be instructed *from the Iliad* how much the exasper-  
 ated Achilles prejudiced *the cause* of the Greeks.  
 Ingenuous Athens gave me some additional learn-  
 ing : that is to say, to be able to distinguish a  
 right line from a curve, and seek after truth in  
 the groves of \* *Academus*. But the troublesome  
 times removed me from that pleasant spot ; and  
 the tide of a civil war carried me away, unexpe-  
 rienced *as I was*, into arms, *into arms* not likely to  
 be a match for the sinews of Augustus Cæsar.  
 From whence, as soon as *the battle of Philippi* dis-  
 missed me, in an abject condition with my wings  
 clipt, and destitute both of house and land, daring  
 poverty urged me on to the composition of verses :  
 but, now having more than is wanted, what me-  
 dicines would be efficacious enough to cure my  
 madness, if I did not think it better to rest, than  
 to write verses ?

The advancing years rob us of every thing ;  
 they have taken away my mirth, my gallantry, my  
 revellings, and play ; they now are proceeding to  
 force poetry from me. What would you have  
 me do ?

\* *A wealthy Athenian, who left to the philosophers a  
 fine house at Athens, adorned with a magnificent gallery,  
 a number of statues, and books, with a beautiful large  
 park planted with trees.*

In

Denique non omnes eadem mirantur amantque.  
 Carmine tu gaudes : hic delectatur iambis ;  
 Ille Bioneis sermonibus, et sale nigro. 60  
 Tres mihi convivae prope dissentire videntur,  
 Poscentes vario multum diversa palato.  
 Quid dem ? quid non dem ? (a) renuis quod tu,  
 jubet alter :  
 Quod petis, id sane est invisum acidumque duobus.

Praeter caetera, me Romaene poemata censes 65  
 Scribere posse, inter tot curas totque labores ?  
 Hic sponsum vocat, hic auditum scripta, relictis  
 Omnibus officiis : cubat hic in colle Quirini,  
 Hic extremo in Aventino ; visendus uterque.  
 Intervalla vides humane commoda. Verum 70  
 Purae sunt plateae, nihil ut meditantibus obstat.  
 Festinat calidus mulis gerulisque redemptor :  
 Torquet nunc lapidem, nunc ingens machina tignum :

Tristia robustis luctantur funera plaustris :  
 Hac rabiosa fugit canis, hac lutulenta ruit sus. 75  
 I nunc, et versus tecum meditare canoros.  
 Scriptorum chorus omnis amat nemus, et fugit urbes,  
 Rite cliens Bacchi somno gaudentis et umbra.  
 Tu me inter strepitus nocturnos atque diurnos

(a) Renuis tu, quod.



In short, all persons do not love and admire the same things. You delight in the ode: he is pleased with iambicks; another with satires written in the manner of Bion, and virulent wit. Three guests scarcely can be found to agree *in taste*, craving very different dishes with various palate. What shall I give? What shall I not give? You forbid what another insists on: what you desire, that truly is sour and disgusting to the *other* two.

Besides other *difficulties*, do you think it practicable for me to write poems at Rome, amidst so many solitudes, and so many fatigues? One calls me as his security, another to hear his works, all business else apart; one lives on the mount of Quirinus; the other in the extremity of the Aventine; yet both must be waited on. The distances between them, you see, *are* charmingly \* commodious. "But the streets are clear, so that there can be no obstacle to the thoughtful."—A builder in heat hurries along with his mules and porters: the machine whirls aloft one while a stone, at another a great piece of timber: the dismal funerals dispute the *way* with the unwieldy carriages: here runs a mad dog, there rushes a sallow begrimed with mire.—Go now, and meditate with yourself your harmonious verses. All the whole choir of poets love the grove, and avoid cities, due votaries to Bacchus delighting in repose and shade. Wou'd you have me, amidst so great noise both by night and day, *attempt* to sing, and trace the difficult foot-

\* *Ironically*—for these two mounts were at the northern and southern extremes of Rome.

Vis canere, et (a) cunctata sequi vestigia vatum? 80  
 (b) Ingenium, sibi quod vacuas desumpsit Athenas,  
 Et studiis annos septem dedit, insenuitque  
 Libris et curis, statua taciturnius exit  
 Plerumque, et risu populum quatit : hic ego rerum  
 Fluctibus in mediis, et tempestatibus Urbis, 85  
 Verba lyrae motura sonum connectere digner?

(c) Frater erat Romae consulti rhetor ; ut alter  
 Alterius sermone meros audiret honores :  
 Gracchus ut hic illi foret, (d) hic ut Mucius illi.  
 (e) Qui minus argutos vexat furor iste poetas ? 90  
 Carmina compono, hic elegos ; mirabile visu,  
 (f) Caelatumque novem Musis opus. aspice primum,  
 Quanto cum fastu, quanto molimine circum-  
 spectemus vacuam Romanis vatibus aedem. 94  
 Mox etiam (si forte vacas) sequere, et procul audi,  
 Quid ferat, et quare sibi nectat uterque coronam.  
 Caedimur, et totidem plagis consumimus hostem,  
 Lento Samnites ad lumina prima duello.  
 Discedo Alcaeus puncto illius ; ille meo quis ?

(a) Contracta—cinctuta.

Non tacta sequi vestigia *Bentl.*

cunctata *Cunn.*

(b) Ingenium sibi qui vacuas desumpsit Athenas  
 Ut studiis annos septem dedit, *Cunn.*

(c) Pactus erat Romae consulto rhetor. *Bentl.*

(d) Huic ut Mucius ille *Lamb.*

(e) Qui minus argutos versat *Bentl.*

(f) Sacratumque novem Musis *Bentl.*

Quis,

steps of the poets?—A genius who has chose out the quiet Athens *for his residence*, and has devoted seven years to study, and has grown old in books and study, frequently walks forth more dumb than a statue, and shakes the people's sides with laughter: *but* here in the midst of the billows and tempests of the city, can I be thought capable to connect words likely to wake the sound of the lyre?

At Rome there was a rhetorician, brother to a lawyer; *so fond of each other were they* that they wou'd hear nothing but the mere praises of each other: insomuch that the latter appeared a Gracchus to the former, the former a Mucius to the latter. Why shou'd this frenzy affect the obstreperous poets in a less degree? I write odes, another elegies; a work wonderful to behold, and burnish'd by the nine muses. Observe first, with what a fastidious air, with what importance we survey the temple of *Apollo* vacant for the Roman poets. In the next place you may follow (if you are at leisure) and listen what each produces, and wherefore each weaves for himself the laurel crown. Like \* Samnite gladiators in slow duel, till candle-light, we are beaten and waste out the energy with equal blows. I come off Alcæus, in his suffrage; he in mine, who? *Why* who, but Calli-

\* The Samnite gladiators used to fight with scis for the entertainment of the guests at supper time.

Quis, nisi Callimachus ? si plus adposcere visus ; 100  
 Fit Mimnermus, et optivo cognomine crescit.  
 Multa fero, ut placem genus irritabile vatum,  
 Cum scribo ; et supplex populi suffragia capto :  
 Idem, finitis studiis, et mente recepta,  
 Obturem patulas impune legentibus aures. 105

Ridentur mala qui componunt carmina : verum  
 Gaudent scribentes, et se venerantur, et ultro,  
 Si taceas, laudant ; quidquid scripsere, beati.  
 At qui legitimum cupiet fecisse poema,  
 Cum tabulis animum censoris sumet honesti : 110  
 Audebit quaecunque parum splendoris habebunt,  
 Et sine pondere erunt, et honore indigna ferentur,  
 Verba movere loco ; quamvis invita recedant,  
 Et versentur adhuc intra penetralia Vestae :  
 Obscurata diu populo bonus eruet, atque 115  
 Proferet in lucem speciosa vocabula rerum,  
 Quae priscis memorata Catonibus atque Cethegis,  
 Nunc situs informis premit et deserta vetustas :  
 Adsciscet nova, quae genitor produxerit usus :  
 Vehemens, et liquidus, puroque simillimus amni, 120  
 Fundet opes, Latiumque beabit divite lingua :  
 Luxuriantia compescet : nimis aspera sano  
 Levabit cultu : virtute carentia tollet :

machus? Or, if he seems to make a greater demand; he becomes Mimnermus, and grows in fame by the chosen appellation. Much do I endure, in order to pacify this passionate race of poets, when I am writing; and submissive court the applause of the people: *but* having finished my studies and recover'd my senses, I the same man can now boldly stop my open ears against reciters.

Those who make bad verses are laughed at: but they are pleased in writing, and reverence themselves, and, if you are silent, they fall to praising of their own accord; happy, whatever be their performance. But he who desires to execute a genuine poem, will with his papers assume the spirit of an honest critick: whatever words shall have but little clearness and elegance, or shall be without weight, and be held unworthy of estimation, he will dare to displace; tho' they may recede with reluctance, and still remain in the sanctuary of \* Vesta: those that have been long hid from the people he kindly will haul forth, and bring to light those expressive denominations of things, that were used by the Catoes and Cetheguses of ancient times, *tho'* now deformed dust and neglected age rests upon them: he'll adopt new words, which use, the parent of language, shall produce: forcible, and perspicuous, and bearing the utmost similitude to a limpid stream, he'll pour out his treasures, and enrich Latium with a comprehensive language: the luxuriant he'll lop: the too harsh he'll polish with a sensible cultivation: those void

\* *The Penetralia Vestæ were only to be enter'd by the high priest: in allusion to which Horace humorously makes the poet's closet his sanctum sanctorum.*

Ludentis speciem dabit ; et torquebitur, ut qui  
Nunc Satyrum, nunc agrestem Cyclopa movetur. 125

Praetulerim scriptor delirus inersque videri,  
Dum mea delectent mala me, vel denique fallant,  
Quam sapere, et ringi. (a) fuit haud ignobilis Argus,  
Qui se credebat miros audire tragoedos,  
In vacuo laetus sessor plausorque theatro : 130  
Caetera qui vitae servaret munia recto  
More ; bonus sane vicinus, amabilis hospes,  
Comis in uxorem, posset qui ignoscere servis,  
Et signo laeso non insanire lagenae :  
Posset qui rupem, et puteum vitare patentem. 135  
Hic ubi cognatorum opibus curisque refectus,  
Expulit elleborum morbum bilemque meraco,  
Et redit ad sese : Pol me occidistis, amici,  
Non servastis, ait ; cui sic extorta voluptas,  
Et demtus per vim mentis gratissimus error. 140

Nimirum sapere est abjectis utile nugis,  
Et tempestivum pueris concedere ludum ;  
Ac non verba sequi fidibus modulanda Latinis,  
Sed verae numerosque modosque ediscere vitae.  
Quocirca mecum loquor haec, tacitusque recordor :  
Si tibi nulla sitim finiret copia lymphae, 146  
Narrares medicis. quod quanto plura parasti,

(a) Fuit haud ignobilis Argis.

of expression he'll discard: he'll exhibit the appearance of one at play; and will be, *in his invention*, on the rack, like *a dancer on the stage*, who one while affects the motions of a satyr, at another of a clumsy Cyclops.

I had rather be esteem'd a foolish and dull writer, while my follies please myself, or at least escape my notice, than be wise, and smart for it. There lived at Argos a man of no inconsiderable rank, who imagined that he was hearing *some* admirable tragedians, a joyful fitter and applauder in an empty theatre: who *nevertheless* cou'd support the other duties of life in a just manner; a truly honest neighbour, amiable for his hospitality, kind towards his wife, one who cou'd pardon his slaves *for a small fault*, nor wou'd rave at the breaking of a bottle-seal: one, who *had sense enough* to avoid a precipice, or an open well. This man being cured at the expence, and by the care of his relations, when he had voided by the means of pure hellebore the disorder and melancholy humour, and reurn'd to himself: by heav'ns, my friends, said he, you have destroy'd, not sav'd me; to rob me thus of my pleasure, and take from me by force such a most agreeable delusion of mind.

In a word, it is of the first consequence to be wise in the rejection of trifles, and leave *childish* play to boys for whom it is in season; and not to scan words to be set to music for the Roman harps, but *rather* to be perfectly an adept in the numbers and proportions of real life. Thus therefore I commune with myself, and ponder these things in silence:" "If no quantity of water  
"wou'd put an end to your thirst, you wou'd  
"tell it to your physicians. And is there none  
"to



Tanto plura cupis, nulline faterier audes ?  
 Si vulnus tibi monstrata radice vel herba  
 Non fieret levius ; fugeres radice vel herba 150  
 Proficiente nihil curarier. audieras, cui  
 Rem Di donarent, illi decedere pravam  
 Stultitiam ; et cum sis nihilo sapientior, ex quo  
 Plenior es, tamen uteris monitoribus isdem ?  
 At si divitiae prudentem reddere possent, 155  
 Si cupidum timidumque minus te ; nempe ruberes,  
 Viveret in terris te si quis avarior uno.

Si proprium est, quod quis (a) libra mercatus et  
 aere est,

Quaedam (si credis consultis) mancipat usus :  
 Qui te pascit ager, tuus est ; et villicus Orbi, 160  
 Cum segetes occat (b) tibi mox frumenta daturas,  
 Te dominum sentit. das nummos ; accipis uvam,  
 Pullos, ova, cadum temeti : nempe modo isto  
 Paulatim mercaris agrum, fortasse trecentis,  
 Aut etiam supra, nummorum millibus emtum. 165  
 Quid refert, vivas numerato nuper, an olim ?  
 Emtor Aricini quondam, Veientis et arvi,  
 Emtum coenat olus, quamvis aliter putat ; emtis  
 Sub noctem gelidam lignis calefactat ahenum.  
 Sed vocat usque suum, qua populus adfita certis 170

(a) Libra mercatur et aere.

(b) Tibi mox frumenta daturus.

“ to whom you dare confess, that the more you  
 “ get, the more you crave? If you had a wound,  
 “ which was not relieved by a plant or root pre-  
 “ scribed to you; you would refuse being doctor’d  
 “ with a root or plant that did no good. You  
 “ had heard that vicious folly left the man, on  
 “ whom the gods confer’d wealth; and tho’ you  
 “ are nothing wiser, since you were richer, will  
 “ you nevertheless use the same monitors, as be-  
 “ fore? But cou’d riches *in fact* make you wise,  
 “ if they cou’d make you less covetous and mean-  
 “ spirited; \* you well might blush, if there lived  
 “ on earth one more avaritious than yourself.”

If that be any man’s property, which he has  
 bought by the pound and penny, *and* there be some  
 things to which (if you give credit to the lawyers)  
 possession gives a claim: *then* the field, that feeds  
 you, is your own; and Orbius’s steward, when he  
 harrows the arable land, whereof he is soon to give  
 you the fruits, finds you are *in effect* the proper  
 master. You give your money; *upon which* you  
 receive grapes, pullets, eggs, a hog’shead of strong  
 wine: certainly in this manner you by little and  
 little purchase that farm, for which, perhaps, the  
 owner paid three hundred thousand sesterces, or  
 more. What does it signify whether you live on  
 what was paid for t’other day, or a long while ago?  
 He who purchased the Aricinian and Veientian  
 fields some time since, sups on bought vegetables,  
 however he thinks otherwise; *nay*, he boils his  
 pot with bought wood at the approach of every  
 chill evening. But he calls all that his own, as far

\* *If wisdom and goodness were the consequence of great  
 possessions, covetousness wou’d then be a virtue.*

Limitibus (a) vicina refigit jurgia : tanquam  
 Sit proprium quidquam, puncto quod mobilis horae,  
 Nunc prece, nunc precio, nunc vi, (b) nunc morte  
 suprema

Permutet dominos, et cedat in altera jura.

Sic, quia perpetuus nulli datur usus, et heres 175

(c) Heredem alierius, velut unda supervenit undam ;

Quid vici profunt, aut horrea ? quidve Calabris

Saltibus adjecti Lucani ; si metit Orcus

Grandia cum parvis, non exorabilis auro ?

Gemmas, marmor, ebur, Tyrrhena sigilla, tabellas,

Argentum, vestes Gaetulo murice tinctas, 181

Sunt qui non habeant ; est qui non curat habere.

Cur alter fratrum cessare, et ludere, et ungi

Praeferat Herodis palmetis pinguibus ; alter

Dives et importunus, ad umbram lucis ab ortu 185

Silvestrem flammis et ferro mitiget agrum :

Scit Genius, natale comes qui temperat astrum,

Naturae deus humanae, mortalis in unum-

quodque caput, vultu mutabilis, albus, et ater. 189

(a) Vicina refugit jurgia.

(b) Nunc forte suprema.

(c) Heredem alternis *Bentl.*

as where the planted poplar prevents quarrels amongst neighbours by a determinate limitation: as if any thing were a man's property, which in a moment of the fleeting hour, now by solicitations, now sale, by violence at another time, and now by the supreme lot of *all men*, may change masters, and come into another's jurisdiction. Thus, since the perpetual possession is given to none, and one man's heir urges on another's, as wave impels wave; of what importance are houses, or granaries? Or what the Lucanian pastures joined to the Calabrian; if death, inexorable to a bribe, mows down the grand together with the small.

Gems, marble, ivory, Tuscan statues, pictures, silver plate, robes dyed with Getulian purple, there are who cannot acquire; and there are others, who are not solicitous of having. Of two brothers, why one prefers lounging, play, and perfume, *even* to \* Herod's rich palm-tree groves; why the other rich and uneasy, from the rising of the light to the evening shade subdues his woodland with fire and steel: *our* attendant genius *best* knows, who governs the planet of our nativity, the divinity *that presides* over human nature, who dies with each individual, of various complexion, white and black.

\* Judea was famous for its woods of palms, from whence Herod derived a vast revenue.

Utar, et ex modico, quantum res poscet, acervo  
 Tollam : nec metuam, quid de me judicet heres,  
 Quod non plura datis invenerit, et tamen idem  
 Scire volam, quantum simplex hilarisque nepoti  
 Discrepet, et quantum discordet parcus avaro.  
 Distat enim, spargas tua prodigus, an neque sumtum  
 Invitus facias, neque plura parare labores ; 196  
 Ac potius, puer ut festis Quinquatribus olim,  
 Exiguo gratoque fruaris tempore raptim.

(a) Pauperies immunda procul procul absit. ego,  
 utrum

Nave ferar magna an parva ; ferar unus et idem. 200  
 Non agimur tumidis velis Aquilone secundo :  
 Non tamen adversis aetatem ducimus Austris.  
 Viribus, ingenio, specie, virtute, loco, re,  
 Extremi primorum, extremis usque priores.

Non es avarus : abi. quid ? caetera jam simul  
 isto 205

Cum vitio fugere ? caret tibi pectus inani  
 Ambitione ? caret mortis formidine et ira ?  
 Somnia, terrores magicos, miracula, fagas,  
 Nocturnos lemures, portentaque Thessala rides ?  
 Natales grate numeras ? ignoscis amicis ? 210

(a) Pauperies immunda domus procul.

I'll *freely* use, and take out from my moderate stock, as much as my exigence demands : nor will I be under any apprehensions of what opinion my heir shall be concerning me; when he shall find I *have left him* no more than I had given me. And yet I, the same man, shall be inclined to know how far an open and chearful person differs from a debauchee, and how greatly the oeconomist differs from the miser. For there is a *great* distinction, whether you throw away your money in a prodigal manner, or make an entertainment without grudging, nor toil to accumulate more ; or rather, as formerly in \* Minerva's holidays, when a school-boy, you enjoy by starts the short and pleasant vacation.

Let sordid poverty be far, very far away. I, whether carried in a large or a small vessel ; let me be borne uniform and the same. I am not *indeed* wasted with swelling sail before the north wind blowing fair : however I do not bear my course of life against the adverse south. In force, genius, figure, virtue, station, estate, the last of the first-rate, *yet* still before those of the last.

You are not covetous, *you say* :—Go to.—What then ? Have the rest of your vices fled from you together with this ? Is your breast free from vain ambition ? Is it void of the fear of death, and free from anger ? Can you laugh at dreams, magic terrors, wonders, witches, nocturnal goblins, and Thessalian prodigies ? Do you number your birth-days with a grateful mind ? Are you forgiving to your

\* *This festival was celebrated from the 19th to the 23d of March.*

Lenior et melior sis accedente senectū ?

(b) Quid te exempta juvat spinis de pluribus una ?

Vivere si recte nescis, decede peritis.

Lusisti fatis, edisti fatis, atque bibisti :

Tempus abire tibi est : ne potum largius aequo 215

Rideat et pulset (c) lasciva decentius aetas.

(a) Quid te exempta levat *Bentl.*

(b) Lasciva licentius aetas.

Q. H O R A.



friends? Do you grow milder and better as old age approaches? What profits you only one thorn eradicated out of many? If you do not know how to live in a right manner, make way for those that do. You have play'd enough, eat and drank enough: 'tis time for you to walk off: left, having drank too plentifully, that age, which plays the wanton with more propriety, should ridicule and beat you off *the stage*.

K k 2

H O-

Q. HORATII FLACCI  
DE ARTE POETICA  
LIBER.

AD PISONES.

**H**UMANO capiti cervicem pictor equinam  
Jungere si velit, et (a) varias inducere plu-  
mas,

Undique collatis (b) membris, ut turpiter atrum

Definat

(a) Varias inducere pennas.

(b) Membris; aut turpiter atrum *Sanad.*

\* Horace, in this celebrated didactic poem, is greatly obliged to Aristotle's art of poetry, which, however, he has improved upon, notwithstanding Scaliger calls it an art written without art. Mr. Pope thinks this want of method a beauty:

Horace still charms with graceful negligence,  
And without method talks us into sense;  
Will like a friend familiarly convey  
The truest notions in the easiest way.

*Mr.*

# HORACE's BOOK

UPON THE

## \* ART OF POETRY.

To the † PISOES.

**I**F a painter should form a design of uniting a horse's neck to a human head, and spread a variety of plumage over limbs of different animals taken from every part of nature, so that

Mr. Hurd, in his commentary, endeavours to point out a method, that is actually observed. "The subject of this piece being, as I suppose, one, viz. the state of the Roman drama, and common sense requiring, even in freest forms of composition, some kind of method, the intelligent reader will not be surprized to find the poet prosecuting his subject in a regular well-ordered plan."

† Piso the father, and his two sons, some of the most illustrious personages in Rome, eminent for learning themselves, and great encouragers of it in others.

Destinatus in piscem mulier formosa superne;  
 Spectatum admissi risum teneatis amici? 5  
 Credite, Pisones, isti tabulae fore librum  
 Persimilem, cujus, velut aegri somnia, vanae  
 Fingentur species: ut nec pes, nec caput uni  
 Reddatur formae. Pictoribus atque poetis  
 Quidlibet audendi semper fuit aequa potestas. 10  
 Scimus, et hanc veniam petimusque damusque vi-  
 cissim:

Sed non ut placidis coeant immitia; non ut  
 Serpentes avibus gementur, tigris agni.

Incoeptis gravibus plerumque et magna professis,  
 Purpureus, late qui splendeat, unus et alter 15  
 Assuitur pannus; cum lucus, et ara Dianae,  
 Et properantis aquae per amoenos ambitus agros,  
 Aut flumen Rhenum, aut pluvius describitur arcus.  
 Sed nunc non erat his locus: et fortasse cupressum  
 Scis simulare: quid hoc, si fractis enatat exspes 20  
 Navibus, aere dato qui pingitur? amphora coepit  
 Institui: currente rota, cur urceus exit?

(a) Denique sit quidvis simplex duntaxat et unum.

Maxi-

(a) Denique sit quod vis.

\* *Foughs of cypress were carried in funeral processions, and placed before the houses of the great upon particular occasions of sorrow, Et non plebeios luctus testata cupressus. LUCAN. A painter might by frequent practice excel in drawing a tree, for which there was such a demand, and he therefore absurdly determines to shew his skill upon all occasions, even by painting it in the ocean. FRANCIS.*

† A

what is a beautiful woman in the upper parts, terminate unsightly in an ugly fish below ; cou'd you, my friends, refrain from laughter, were you admitted to such a sight ? Believe, ye Pisoës, the book will be perfectly like such a picture, the ideas of which, in the manner of a sick man's dreams, are all vain and fictitious : so that neither head nor foot can be reduced to *any* uniformity. *But* poets and painters (*you'il say*) have ever had an equal authority of attempting any thing. We are conscious of this, and this privilege we demand and allow reciprocally : but not to such a degree that the tame should associate with the savage ; nor that serpents should be coupled with birds, lambs with tygers.

In pompous introductions, and such as promise a great deal, it generally happens, that one or two verses of purple patchwork, that may make a great shew, are tagg'd *to the work* ; as when the grove, and the altar of Diana, and the meandering of a current hastening through pleasant fields, or the river Rhine, or the rainbow is described. *But here* there was no room for these *fine things* : perhaps too you know how to draw a \* cypress : but, what is that to the purpose, if he who is *to be painted* for the given price is *to be represented as swimming* hopeless out of a shipwreck ? † A large cistern at first was design'd : why, as the wheel revolves, turns out a little pitcher ? In a word, be your subject what it will, let it be merely simple and uniform.

† *A metaphor taken from the absurd conduct of a bad potter, who aims at making a magnificent vase, but is only able to finish a little paltry pitcher.*

A great

Maxima pars vatum pater, et juvenes patre digni  
 Decipimur specie recti. brevis esse laboro, 25  
 Obscurus fio : (a) sectantem lenia, nervi  
 Deficiunt animique : professus grandia, turget :  
 Serpit humi, tutus nimium, timidusque procellae :  
 Qui variare cupit rem prodigialiter unam,  
 Delphinum silvis appingit, fluctibus aprum. 30  
 In vitium ducit culpaē fuga, si caret arte.

Aemilium circa ludum (b) faber, unus et unguēs  
 Exprimet, et molles imitabitur aere capillos ;  
 Infelix operis summa, quia ponere totum  
 Nesciet. hunc ego me, si quid componere curem, 35  
 Non magis esse velim, quam naso vivere pravo,  
 Spectandum nigris oculis, nigroque capillo.

Sumite materiam vestris, qui scribitis, aequam  
 Viribus ; et versate diu, quid ferre recusent,  
 Quid valeant humeri. cui lecta potenter erit res, 40  
 Nec facundia deferet hunc, nec lucidus ordo.

Ordi-

(a) Sectantem laevia,

(b) Faber imus et unguēs

\* Lambinus *interprets* potenter *καταδυναμιν*, which  
 (as Mr. Hurd observes) gives a pertinent sense, without  
 justifying the expression. In truth, I believe there is no ad-  
 verb in the Latin tongue used in such a manner. I there-

A great majority of us poets, father, and youths worthy such a father, are misled by the appearance of right. I labour to be concise, and so I become obscure : nerves and spirit *are apt* to fail him that aims at the easy : one that pretends to be sublime, proves bombastical : he that is too cautious and fearful of the storm, crawls along the ground : he who wants to vary his subject in a marvellous manner, paints the dolphin for the woods, the boar in the sea. The avoiding of an error leads to a fault, if skill be wanting.

A statuary about the Æmilian school, of himself shall both express the nails, and shall imitate in brass the flexible hair ; unhappy yet in the main, because he knows not how to finish a complete piece. I would no more chuse to be such a hand as this, had I a mind to compose any thing, than to live with a hideous nose, *tho'* remarkable for *the finest* black eyes and jetty hair.

Ye who write, make choice of a subject suitable to your abilities ; and revolve in your thoughts a considerable time, what your strength declines, and what it is able to support. Neither elegance of style, nor a perspicuous disposition shall desert the man, by whom the subject matter is chosen \* judiciously.

*fore render it judiciously or ably. The learned editor of Statius reads pudenter, which Mr. Hurd seems to approve, and cites this passage in the epistle to Augustus :*

————— nec meus audet

Rem tentare pudor, quam vires ferre recusant.

This,



Ordinis haec virtus erit, et venus, aut ego fallor,  
 Ut jam nunc dicat jam nunc debentia dici,  
 Pleraque differat, et praesens in tempus omittat;  
 Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor. 45

(a) In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque ferendis;  
 Dixeri egregie, notum si callida verbum  
 Reddiderit junctura novum. si forte necesse est  
 Indiciis monstrare recentibus abdita rerum;  
 Fingere cinctutis non exaudita Cethegis 50  
 Continget: dabiturque licentia sumpta pudenter:

(b) Et nova factaque nuper habebunt verba fidem; si  
 Graeco fonte cadent, parce detorta. quid autem  
 Caecilio Plautoque dabit Romanus, ademtum  
 Virgilio Varioque? ego cur, acquirere pauca 55  
 Si possum, invidetur; cum lingua Catonis et Enni  
 Sermonem patrium ditaverit, et nova rerum  
 Nomina protulerit? licuit, semperque licebit  
 Signatum praesente nota (c) procudere nomen.

(a) Ut

(a) In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque ferendis  
 Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor  
*Bentl.*

(b) Et nova factaque nuper

(c) Producere nomen.

Procudere nummum. *Luis.*

\* Hoc amet, hoc spernat, promissi carminis auctor  
 In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque ferendis.

*Dr. Bentley has inverted the order of these two lines, in  
 which he is followed by Sanadon, and has likewise the  
 ap.*

This, or I am mistaken, will constitute the merit and beauty of a *just* disposition, that the author of the projected poem Just now say what ought just now, to be said, *have the address* to put off most of his thoughts, and wave them for the present ; to embrace one, and reject another.

\* In the choice of his words too he must be delicate and cautious ; you will express yourself eminently well, if a dextrous composition (*or combination*) should give an air of novelty to a common word. If it happen to be necessary to explain some abstruse subjects by new-invented terms ; it will follow that you must frame *words* never heard of by the old-fashion'd † Cethegi : and *such* a licence will be granted, if modestly used : and new and lately formed words will have *more* authority ; if they descend from a Greek source, with a slight deviation. But why should the Romans grant to Plautus and Cæcilius a privilege denied to Virgil and Varius ? Why should I be envied, if I have it in my power to acquire a few words ; when the language of Cato and Ennius have enriched our native tongue, and produced new appellatives ? It has

*approbation of Mr. Francis.—But I join Mr. Hurd, who thinks this an alteration not only without sufficient reason, but prejudicial to the scope and tenour of the poet's meaning. As for the construction (says Mr. Hurd) the commonest reader can find himself at no loss to defend it against the force of the doctor's objections.*

† Cethegus ; a name of several old Romans, one of which was so famous an orator, that he was stiled by Ennius, *suadae medulla*, the quintessence of persuasion. There is a singular beauty and propriety in using the old word *vincutis* in this place.

been,

(a) Ut silvae foliis pronos mutantur in annos ; 60

Prima cadunt : ita verborum vetus interit aetas,

Et juvenum ritu florent modo nata, vigentque.

• Debemur morti nos nostraque : sive receptus

Terra Neptunus classes Aquilonibus arcet,

Regis opus ; (b) sterilisque diu palus, aptaque remis

Vicinas urbes alit, et grave sentit aratrum : 66

Seu cursum mutavit iniquum frugibus amnis,

Doctus iter melius. (c) mortalia facta peribunt :

Nedum sermonum stet honos, et gratia vivax.

Multa renascentur, quae jam cecidere ; cadentque, 70

Quae nunc sunt in honore vocabula, si volet usus ;

Quem penes arbitrium est, et jus, et norma lo-  
quendi.

Res gestae regumque ducumque, et tristia bella  
Quo scribi possent numero monstravit Homerus.

Verfibus

(a) Ut folia in silvis

Ut silvis folia privos mutantur *Bentl.*

(b) Sterilisque palus prius, *Bentl.*

dudum, *Cunn.*

(c) Mortalia cuncta *Bentl.*

\* The Julian port began by Julius, but finished by Augustus, who cut off that neck of land which divided the lake Locrinus and the lake Avernus from the sea.

† There is a peculiar propriety (says the ingenious Mr. Hurd) in this enumeration of the several kinds of poetry, as addressed to the dramatick writer. He is not only to study, for the purposes here explained, the characteristick differences of either species of the drama. He  
must

been, and ever will be, allowable to coin a word mark'd with the stamp in present request. As leaves in the woods are changed with the fleeting years; the earliest fall off first: in this manner words perish with old age, and those lately invented flourish and thrive, like men in the days of their youth. We, and all our works, are doom'd to death: \* whether Neptune, admitted into the continent, defend's *our* fleets from the north winds, a work of royal *magnificence*; or the lake for a long time unfertile and fit for oars, now maintains its neighbouring cities, and feels the heavy plough: or the river taught to run in a more convenient channel, has chang'd its course, which was so destructive to the fruits. The works of mortal men must perish: much less can the honour and elegance of language be long lived. Many words shall revive, which now have fallen off; and many which are now in esteem shall fall off, if it be will of custom; in whose power is the decision, the right, and standard of language.

† Homer has instructed us in what measure the achievements of kings, and chiefs, and direful war might be written *with propriety*.

*must farther be knowing in the other kinds of poetry, so as to be able, as the nature of his work will demand, to adopt the genius of each, in its turn, and to transfer the graces of universal poetry into the drama. Thus to follow the division here laid down, there will sometimes be occasion for the pomp and high colouring of the epic narratives; sometimes for the plaintive softness, and passionate inconnexion of the elegy: and the chorus, if characterized in the ancient manner, must catch the fiery, enraptur'd spirit of the ode.*

Versibus impariter junctis querimonia primum : 75  
 Post etiam inclusa est voti sententia compos.  
 Quis tamen exiguos elegos emiserit auctor,  
 Grammatici certant, et adhuc sub judice lis est.

Archilochum proprio rabies armavit iambo.  
 Hunc focci cepere pedem grandesque cothurni, 80  
 Alternis aptum sermonibus, et populares  
 Vincentem strepitus, et natum rebus agendis.

Musa dedit fidibus Divos, puerosque Deorum,  
 Et pugilem victorem, et equum certamine primum,  
 Et juvenum curas, et libera vina referre. 85

Descriptas fervare vices operumque colores,  
 Cur ego, si nequeo ignoroque, poeta salutor ?  
 Cur nescire, pudens prave, quam discere malo ?

Versibus exponi tragicis res comica non vult :  
 Indignatur item privatis ac prope focco 90  
 Dignis carminibus narrari coena Thyestae.  
 Singula quaeque locum teneant (a) sortita decentem.  
 Interdum tamen et vocem comoedia tollit,  
 Iratusque Chremes tumido delitigat ore :  
 Et tragicus plerumque dolet sermone pedestri. 95

(a) Sortita decenter.

Tele.

Plaintive strains originally were appropriated to the unequal numbers of *the elegiac*: afterwards *love and successful* desires were included. Yet what author first published humble elegy, the criticks dispute, and the controversy still waits the determination of the judge.

Rage armed Archilochus with the iambick of his own \* invention. The sock and the majestic buskin assumed this measure as adapted for dialogue, and to silence the noise of the populace, and best calculated for *the action of the stage*.

To celebrate gods, and the sons of gods, and the victorious wrestler, and the steed foremost in the race, and the inclination of youths, and the free joys of wine, the muse has allotted to the lyre.

If I am incapable and unskilful to observe the distinctions *here* described, and the *different* complexions of works of *genius*, why am I accosted by the name of poet? Why, out of false modesty, do I prefer being ignorant to learning and taste?

A comic subject will not be handled in tragic verse: in like manner the banquet of Thyestes will not bear to be TOLD in familiar verses, and such as almost suit with the sock. Let each peculiar species of *writing* fill with decorum its proper place. Nevertheless sometimes ev'n comedy exalts her voice, and Chremes in a passion rails in a tumid strain: and a tragic writer generally expresses

\* Or, the iambic measure most suitable for rage: for sometimes it is named after Alcman, the oldest of the Greek lyric writers, vid. Serv. de cent. metris. By leading with a short foot it is suited to the impetuosity of anger; and at the same time (with the trochaic) approaching the nearest to prose, is the fittest for recital.

Telephus et Peleus ; cum pauper et exsul uterque,  
 Projicit ampullas et sesquipedalia verba,  
 Si curat cor spectantis tetigisse querela.

(a) Non satis est pulchra esse poemata ; dulcia  
 sunt,

Et quocunque volent, animum auditoris agunto. 100  
 Ut ridentibus arrident, (b) ita flentibus adsunt  
 Humani vultus. si vis me flere, dolendum est  
 Primum ipsi tibi ; tunc tua me infortunia laedent  
 Telephe, vel Peleu : male si mandata loqueris,  
 Aut dormitabo, aut ridebo. Tristia moestum 105  
 Vultum verba decent ; iratum, plena minarum ;  
 Ludentem, lasciva ; severum, seria dictu.

Format enim natura prius nos intus ad omnem  
 Fortunarum habitum ; juvat, aut impellit ad iram ;  
 Aut ad humum moerore gravi deducit, et angit :  
 Post effert animi motus interprete lingua. 111

Si dicentis erunt fortunis absona dicta,  
 Romani tollent (c) equites peditesque cachinnum.  
 Intererit multum, (d) Divusne loquatur, an heros ;  
 Maturusne senex, an adhuc florente juventa 115  
 Fervidus ; et matrona potens, an sedula nutrix ;  
 Mercatorne vagus, cultorne virentis agelli ;  
 Colchus, an Assyrius ; Thebis nutritus, an Argis.

(a) Nec satis est pura esse

(b) Ita flentibus adsunt *Faber*.

(c) Equitesque patresque cachinnum. *Beutl.*

(d) Davusne loquatur, herusne ;

Aut



grief in a prosaic stile. Telephus, and Peleus ; when they are both in poverty and exile, throw aside their rants and gigantic expressions, if they have a mind to move the heart of the spectator with their complaint.

It is not enough that poems be beautiful ; let them be tender and affecting, and bear away the soul of the auditor wheresoever they please. As the human countenance smiles on those that smile, so does it *sympathise* with those that weep. If you wou'd have me weep, you must first express the passion of grief yourself ; then, Telephus, or Peleus, your misfortunes *really* hurt me : *but* if you pronounce the parts assign'd you ill, I shall either fall asleep or laugh.

Pathetic accents suit a melancholy countenance ; words full of menaces *require* an angry *aspect* ; wanton expressions, a sportive look ; and serious matter, an austere one. For nature forms us first within to every modification of fortune ; she prompts or impels us to anger ; or depresses us to the earth, and afflicts us with insupportable sorrow : then expresses those emotions of the mind by the tongue its interpreter. If the words be discordant to the station of the speaker, the Roman \* knights and plebeians will raise an immoderate laugh. For it will make a wide difference, whether it be Davus that speaks, or an hero ; a man well-stricken in years, or a hot young fellow in his bloom ; and a matron of distinction, or an officious nurse ; a roaming merchant, or the cultivator of a verdant inclosure ; a Colchian, or an Assyrian ; one educated at Thebes, or one at Argos.

\* Viz. *Persons of all ranks.*

Aut famam sequere, aut sibi convenientia finge  
 (a) Scriptor. honoratum si forte reponis Achillem;  
 Impiger, iracundus, inexorabilis, acer, 121  
 Jura neget sibi nata, nihil non arroget armis.  
 Sit Medea ferox invictaque, flebilis Ino,  
 Perfidus Ixion, Io vaga, tristis Orestes.

Si quid inexpertum scenae committis, et audes 125  
 Personam formare novam; servetur ad imum  
 Qualis ab incepto processerit, et sibi constet.  
 Difficile est proprie communia dicere: tuque  
 Rectius Iliacum carmen deducis in actus,  
 Quam si proferres ignota indictaque primus. 130  
 Publica materies privati juris erit, si  
 Non circa vilem patulumque moraberis orbem;  
 Nec verbum verbo curabis reddere fidus  
 Interpres; nec desilies imitator in arctum,  
 (b) Unde pedem proferre pudor vetet, aut operis lex.

Nec sic incipies, ut (c) scriptor cyclicus olim: 136  
*Fortunam Priami cantabo, et nobile bellum.*

Quid

- (a) Scriptor. Homereum si forte *Bentl.*  
 Scripta; inhonoratum si *Creesh.*  
 (b) Unde pedem referre *Cunn.*  
 (c) Scriptor cyclicus.

\* Mr. Hurd proposes to read this verse in the following manner, Qualis ab incepto processerit **AUT** sibi constet; and runs into some ingenious refinements, to prove the specific

You that write, either follow tradition, or invent such fables as are congruous to themselves. If you have to represent the renowned Achilles; let him be indefatigable, wrathful, inexorable, courageous, let him deny that laws were made for him, let him arrogate every thing to force of arms. Let Medea be fierce and untractable, Ino an object of pity, Ixion perfidious, Io wandering, Orestes in circumstances of distress.

If you offer to the stage any thing unattempted, and venture to form a new character; let it be preserved to the last such as it sat out at the beginning, \* and be consistent with itself. It is difficult to write with propriety on subjects to which all writers have a † common claim; and you with more prudence *will* reduce the Iliad into *five* acts, than be the first to introduce arguments unknown and never treated on before. A public story will become your own property, if you do not dwell upon the whole circle of events, which is paltry, and open to every one; nor must you be so faithful a translator as to take the pains of rendering *your author* word for word; nor by *closely* imitating throw yourself into such streights, from whence either shame, and the rules of your work, may forbid you to retreat.

Nor must you make such an exordium as the itinerant ‡ scribbler of old: " I will sing the fate

*specific difference between* UNIFORMITY and CONSISTENCY.

† Subjects unhandled by any body, and therefore common for all.

‡ Cyclicus, from κυκλικος, circulator, circumforaneus, a vagabond bard that sung verses of his own composition in the streets.

" of

Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor hiatu ?

(a) Parturiunt montes : nascetur ridiculus mus.

Quanto rectius hic, qui nil molitur inepte : 140

*Dic mihi, Musa, virum, (b) captae post tempora Trojae,  
Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, et urbes.*

Non fumum ex fulgore, sed ex fumo dare lucem

Cogitat, ut speciosa dehinc miracula promat, 144

Antiphaten, Scyllamque, et cum Cyclope Charyb-  
dim,

Nec reditum Diomedis ab interitu Meleagri,

Nec gemino bellum Trojanum orditur ab ovo :

Semper ad eventum festinat ; et in medias res,

Non secus ac notas, auditorem rapit : et quae

Desperat tractata nitefcere posse, relinquit : 150

Atque ita mentitur, sic veris falsa remiscet,

Primo ne medium, medio ne discrepet imum.

Tu, quid ego et populus mecum desideret, audi,

(c) Si plausoris eges aulaea manentis, et usque

Sessuri, donec cantor, Vos plaudite, dicat ; 155

Aetatis cujusque notandi sunt tibi mores,

(d) Mobilibusque decor naturis dandus, et annis.

(a) Parturient montes :

(b) Captae post moenia Trojae,

(c) Si fautoris eges *Bentl.*

(d) Mobilibusque decor, maturis dandus et annis *Btl.*

Reddere

" of Priam and the noble war." What will this boaster produce worthy of all this gaping? The mountains are in labour: *and* a ridiculous mouse shall be brought forth. How much more to the purpose he, who sets about nothing improperly? " Sing for me, my muse, the man, who, after the " time of the destruction of Troy, survey'd the " manners of many men, and states." He meditates not to *produce* smোক from a flash, but out of smoke to elicit fire, that from thence he may bring forth his instances of the marvellous with *striking* beauty, *such* as Antiphates, Scylla, Cyclops, and Charybdis. Nor does he, \* *like a certain poet*, date Diomedes's return from Meleager's death, nor trace the rise of the Trojan war from Leda's eggs: he always hastens to the event; and hurries away his reader into the midst of interesting circumstances, no otherwise than if they were *already* known: and what he despairs of as to receiving any polish from his touch, he omits: and in such a manner forms his fictions, so intermingles the false and true, that the middle is not inconsistent with the beginning, nor the end with the middle.

Please to attend to what I, and the public in my opinion, expect from you *as a dramatic writer*. If you are desirous of an applauding spectator, who will wait for the falling of the curtain, and till the † chorus calls out " your plaudit;" the manners of every age must be *strongly* marked by you, and a proper decorum assigned to mens varying dispo-

\* *Some absurd poet, a cotemporary with Horace, not certainly known.*

† *Till the chorus says, Vos valete et plaudite; ye auditors, farewell, and applaud. The concise and constant epilogue to the Roman comedies.*

sitions,

Reddere qui voces jam scit puer, et pede certo  
 Signat humum ; gessit paribus colludere ; et iram  
 Colligit ac ponit temere, et mutatur in horas. 160  
 Imberbus juvenis, tandem custode remoto,  
 Gaudet equis, canibusque, et aprici gramine campi ;  
 Cereus in vitium flecti, monitoribus asper,  
 Utilium tardus provisor, prodigus acris,  
 Sublimis, cupidusque, et amata relinquere pernix  
 Conversis studiis, aetas animusque virilis  
 Quaerit opes et amicitias, inservit honori ;  
 Commisisse cavet quod mox mutare laboret.  
 Multa senem circumveniunt incommoda ; vel quod  
 Quaerit, et inventis miser abstinet, ac timet uti ; 170  
 Vel quod res omnes timide gelideque ministrat,  
 Dilator, (a) spe longus, iners, avidusque futuri ;  
 Difficilis, querulus, laudator temporis acti  
 Se puero, castigatior censorque minorum,  
 Multa ferunt anni venientes commoda secum, 175  
 Multa recedentes adimunt, ne forte seniles  
 Mandentur juveni partes, pueroque viriles ;  
 Semper in adjunctis, aevoque morabimur aptis.

(a) Spe lentus, iners, pavidusque futuri ; *Bentl.*

Aut

sitions, and years. The boy, who is just able to pronounce his words, and prints the ground with a firm tread ; delights to play with his fellows, and contracts and lays aside anger without reason, and is subject to change every hour. The beardless youth, his guardian being at length discharged, joys in horses, and dogs, and the verdure of the sunny Campus Martius ; pliable as wax to be inclined to vice, rough to advisers, a slow provider of things really useful, prodigal of his money, high-spirited, and amorous, and hasty in deserting the objects of his passion. *After this*, our inclinations being changed, the age and spirit of manhood seeks after wealth, and friendly connections, is subservient to points of honour ; and is cautious of committing any action he wou'd afterwards be industrious to correct. Many inconveniencies encompass a man in years ; either because he seeks *eagerly after gain*, and abstains from what he has got, and is afraid to make use of it ; or because he transacts every thing in a timorous and faint manner, dilatory, slow in hope, remiss, and fearful of futurity ; peevish, querulous, a panegyrist of former times when he was a boy, a chastiser and censurer of his juniors. Our \*advancing years bring many advantages along with them, many our declining ones take away. That the parts *therefore* belonging to age may not be given to a youth, and those of a man to a boy ; we must dwell *particularly* on those qualities, which are joined and adapted to each person's age.

\* *From childhood to the meridian of manhood, or prime of life, our years may be said to advance, and after that to recede or decline.*

An



Aut agitur res in scenis, aut acta refertur.  
 Segnius irritant animos demissa per aurem, 180  
 Quam quae sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, et quae  
 Ipse sibi tradit spectator. non tamen intus  
 Digna geri, promes in scenam: multaque tolles  
 Ex oculis, quae mox narret facundia praesens.  
 (a) Nec pueros coram populo Medea trucidet; 185  
 Aut humana palam coquet exta, nefarius Atreus;  
 Aut in avem Progne vertatur, Cadmus in anguem.  
 Quodcunque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.

Neve minor, neu sit quinto productior actu  
 Fabula, quae posci vult, et spectata reponi. 190  
 Nec Deus interfit, nisi dignus vindice nodus  
 Inciderit: nec quarta loqui persona laboret.

(b) Actoris partes chorus, officiumque virile  
 Defendat: neu quid medios intercinat actus,  
 Quod non proposito conducat, et haereat apte. 195  
 Ille bonis faveatque et (c) consilietur amice,  
 Et regat iratos, et (d) amet pacare tumentes:  
 Ille dapas laudet mensae brevis, ille salubrem  
 Justitiam, legesque, et apertis otia portis:  
 Ille tegat commissa, Deosque precetur et oret, 200  
 Ut redeat miseris, abeat fortuna superbis.

- (a) Ne pueros coram
- (b) Auctoris partes
- (c) Consilietur amicus,
- (d) Amet peccare timentes:

An action is either represented on the stage, or being done elsewhere, is there related. The things that enter by the ear affect the mind more languidly than such as are submitted to the faithful eyes, and what a spectator presents to himself. You must not, however, bring upon the stage such things which are fit only to be acted behind the scenes : and you must take away from *public* view many actions, which elegant description may soon after deliver in presence *of the spectators*. Let not Medea murder her sons before the people ; or the execrable Atreus openly dress *a banquet of* human viscera ; nor let Progne be metamorphosed into a bird, or Cadmus into a serpent. Whatever you show to me in this manner, not able to give credit to, I detest.

Let a play that wou'd be enquired after, and, though seen, wou'd be presented anew, neither be shorter nor longer than the fifth act. Nor let a god interfere, unless a difficulty worthy a god's unraveling should happen : nor let a fourth person be officious to speak.

Let the chorus *defend and* support the part, and manly character of an actor : nor let them sing any thing between the acts which is not conducive to, and fitly coherent with the main design. Let them both patronize the good, and give them friendly advice, and regulate the passionate, and be fond to appease the proud : let them praise the *temperate* repast of a short meal, *set forth* the salutary effects of justice, laws, and peace with her open gates : let them conceal what is told to them in confidence, and supplicate and implore the gods, that prosperity may return to the wretched, and abandon the haughty. The flute *originally*, not, as

VOL. II.

M m

now,

Tibia non, et nunc, (a) orichalco vineta, tubaeque  
 Aemula ; sed tenuis, simplexque foramine paucò  
 Aspirare, et adesse choris erat utilis, atque  
 Nondum spissa nimis complere sedilia flatu : 205  
 Quo sane populus numerabilis, utpote parvus,  
 Et frugi, castusque, verecundusque coibat.  
 Postquam coepit agros extendere victor, et urbem  
 (b) Latior amplecti murus, vinoque diurno  
 Placari Genius festis impune diebus ; 210  
 Accessit numerisque modisque licentia major.  
 Indoctus quid enim saperet liberque laborum  
 Rusticus urbano confusus, turpis honesto ?  
 Sic priscae motumque et luxuriem addidit arti  
 Tibicen, traxitque vagus per pulpita vestem : 215  
 Sic etiam fidibus voces crevere severis,  
 Et tulit eloquium insolitum facundia praeceps :  
 Utiliumque sagax rerum, et divina futuri,  
 Sortilegis non discrepuit sententia Delphis.

Carminè qui tragico vilem certavit ob hircum, 220  
 Mox etiam agrestes Satyros nudavit, et asper

Inco-

(a) Orichalco juncta,

(b) Laxior amplecti murus, Bentl.

\* *Strutting, &c. alluding to their shifting sides in singing the strophe, antistrophe, &c.*

† *Tragedy (says the learned and judicious Mr. Rymer) was with the ancients a piece of religious worship, a part of their liturgy. The priests sung an anthem to their god Dionysus, whilst the goat stood at his altar to be sacrificed: and this was called τραγῳδία, the goat-song, or tragedy. I wou'd therefore read in Horace, vilem certavit ad hircum, as rhetor dicturus ad aras. The priests*

now, begirt with brass, and emulous of the trumpet; but slender and of simple form, with few stops, was of service to accompany and assist the chorus, and with its tone was sufficient to fill the rows, that were not as yet too crouded: whither an audience easily number'd as being small, and sober, chaste, and modest, met together. But when the victorious Romans began to extend their territories, and an ampler wall encompassed the city, and their geniusses were indulged on festivals by drinking of wine in the day-time without censure; a greater freedom acceded both to the numbers of poetry, and the measures of music. For what taste cou'd an unletter'd clown, and one just dismissed from the plough have, when in company with the polite, the base with the man of honour? Thus the musician added new movements and a luxuriance to the simplicity of the antient art, and \* strutting backwards and forwards drew a length of train over the stage: thus likewise new notes were added to the severity of the lyre, and precipitate eloquence produced an unusual language in the theatre: and the good sense of the chorus, then expert in teaching useful things, and preciscious of futurity, differ'd hardly from the oracular Delphi.

The poet who first tried his skill in † tragic verse for the paltry prize of a goat, soon after ex-priests were called the chorus. Thespis at length introduced the episodes.—These the priests liked not, and in a passion roared out, “ ’Tis nothing to Dionysus, nothing to Dionysus:” whence the proverb, οὐδὲν πρὸς Διονύσου, ἀπερὸ Διονύσου. See Rymer’s excellent letter to Shepherd. The names of tragedy and comedy, which were representations of ancient life, (τραγῳδία, κωμῳδία) undoubtedly prove that they were originally sung, when acted, and not repeated, as they are now. Vide essay on Homer, sect. 3. p. 39.

Incolumi gravitate jocum tentavit : eo quod  
 Illecebris erat et grata novitate morandus  
 Spectator, functusque sacris, et potus, et exlex.  
 Verum ita risores, ita commendare dicaces 225  
 Conveniet Satyros, ita vertere seria ludo ;  
 Ne, quicumque Deus, quicumque adhibebitur heros  
 Regali conspectus in auro nuper et ostro,  
 Migret in obscuras humili sermone tabernas ;  
 Aut, dum vitat humum, nubes et inania captet. 230  
 Effutire leves indigna tragoedia versus,  
 Ut festis matrona moveri iussa diebus,  
 Intererit Satyris paulum pudibunda protervis.  
 Non ego inornata, et dominantia nomina solum  
 Verbaque, Pisones, Satyrorum scriptor amabo : 235  
 Nec sic enitar tragico differre colori,  
 Ut nihil intersit, Davusne loquatur, et audax  
 Pythias, emuncto lucrata Simone talentum ;  
 An custos famulusque Dei Silenus alumni.  
 Ex noto fictum carmen sequar, ut sibi quisvis 240  
 Speret idem ; fudet multum, frustra que laboret  
 Ausus idem. tantum series juncturaque pollet :  
 Tantum de medio sumtis accedit honoris.  
 Silvis deducti caveant, me iudice, Fauni,  
 Nec velut innati triviis, ac pene forenses, 245  
 Aut

\* Young women were usually chosen to dance in honour  
 of the gods ; but in some festivals, as in that of the great  
 goddesses, the pontiffs obliged married women to dance ; from  
 whence the poet says iussa. DACIER.

† Da-

posed to view wild satyres naked, and attempted raillery with severity, still preserving the gravity of *tragedy*: on account that the spectator, on festivals, when riotous and heated with wine, was to be amused with captivating shows and agreeable novelty. But it will be expedient so to recommend the bantering, the rallying satires, in such a manner to turn earnest into jest; that none who shall be exhibited as a god, none who is introduced as an hero lately conspicuous in regal purple and gold, may deviate into the low stile of obscure, mechanical shops; or, *on the reverse*, while he avoids the ground, affect cloudy mists, and empty jargon. *Sublime* tragedy disdaining to prate in trivial verses, like a *grave* matron \* commanded to dance on *the grand* festival, will assume an air of modesty, even in the midst of petulant (or *wanton*) satyres. As a writer of satire, ye Pisoës, I shall *never* be fond of unornamented words, and such terms as reign amongst the vulgar: nor shall I labour to differ so widely from the complexion of tragedy, as to make no distinction, whether † Davus be the speaker, and the bold Pythias who gain'd a talent by gulling of Simo; or the *grave* Silenus, the guardian and attendant of the pupil god *Bacchus*. I wou'd so execute a fiction taken from a well-known story, that any body might entertain hopes of doing the same thing; but, on the experiment, shou'd sweat and labour in vain. Such power has a just arrangement and connection of the parts: such grace may be added to subjects merely common. In my judgment the fawns, that are brought out of the woods, should not be too gamesome with their tender

† Davus, Pythias, Simo, *comic characters* in Lucilius, Menander, and Terence.

Aut nimium teneris juvenentur versibus unquam,  
Aut immunda crepent, ignominiosaque dicta.

Offenduntur enim, quibus est equus, et pater, et

res :

Nec, si quid fricti ciceris probat et nucis emtor,  
Aequis accipiunt animis, donantve corona. 250

Syllaba longa brevi subiecta, vocatur iambus,  
Pes citus: unde etiam trimetris (a) accrescere jussit  
Nomen iambeis, cum senos redderet ictus,

Primus ad extremum similis sibi. non ita pridem,  
Tardior ut paulo graviorque veniret ad aures, 255

Spondeos stabiles in jura paterna recepit  
Commodus et patiens; non ut de sede secunda

Cederet aut quarta socialiter. hic et in Acci  
Nobilibus trimetris apparet rarus, et Enni.

(b) In scenam missus magno cum pondere versus, 260

Aut operae celeris nimium, curaue carentis,  
Aut ignoratae premit artis crimine turpi,

Non quivis videt immodulata poemata iudex;  
Et data Romanis venia est indigna poetis.

Idcircone vager, scribamque licenter? an omnes 265

Visuros

(a) Adcrefcere jus fit *Dunkin*.

(b) In scenam missus *Marcilius*.

\* The knights, who have a horse kept at the public  
expence; quibus est pater, people of birth, patricians;  
they, who have wealth, and are therefore distinguished  
from knights and patricians. DACIER.



strains, as if they were educated in the city, and almost at the bar, or, on the other hand, should blunder out their obscene and scandalous speeches. For *at such stuff* all are offended, who have an \* horse, a father, or an estate : nor will they receive with approbation, or give the laurel crown to *such nonsense*, as the purchasers of parch'd pease and nuts are delighted with.

A long syllable put after a short one, is termed an iambic, a brisk, lively measure : whence also it commanded the name of † trimetres to be added to iambics, tho' it yielded six beats of time, being ‡ similar to itself from first to last. Not long ago, that it might come somewhat slower, and with more majesty to the ear, it obligingly and contentedly admitted into its paternal heritage the sted-fast spondees ; agreeing however by social league, that it was not to depart from the second and fourth place. But this *kind of measure* rarely makes its appearance in the § notable trimetres of Accius, and of Ennius. Such verse as theirs, brought upon the stage with a clumsy weight of spondees, either loads the poet with the imputation of being too precipitate and careless, or disgracefully accuses him of ignorance in his art.

'Tis not every judge that discerns inharmonious verses, and an undeserved indulgence is *in this case* granted to the Roman poets. But shall I on this account make excursions, and write licentiously ?

† Consisting of three measures.

‡ Containing all pure iambicks.

§ Ironically sneering at the hobbling numbers of these old poets.

Vifuros peccata putem mea ; tutus, et intra  
Spem veniae cautus ? vitavi denique culpam,  
Non laudem merui, vos exemplaria Graeca  
Nocturna verfate manu, verfate diurna.

(a) At veftri proavi Plautinos et numeros et 270  
Laudavere fales ; (b) nimium patienter utrumque,  
(c) Non dicam ftulte, mirati ; fi modo ego et vos  
Scimus inurbanum lepido feponere dicto,  
Legitimumque fonum digitis callemus, et aure.

Ignotum tragicæ genus inveniffe Camenæ 275  
Dicitur, et (d) plauſtris vexiſſe poemata Theſpis,  
Quæ canerent agerentque perunâti faecibus ora.  
Poſt hunc perſonæ pallæque repertor honeſtæ  
Aeſchylus, et modicis inſtravit pulpita tignis,  
Et docuit magnumque loqui, nitique cothurno. 280  
Succellit vetus his comoedia, non ſine multa  
Laude : ſed in vitium libertas excidit, et vim  
Dignam legē regi : lex eſt accepta, chorusque  
Turpiter obticuit, ſublato jure nocendi.

Nil

- (a) At noſtri proavi
- (b) Nimium patienter utroſque *Cunn.*
- (c) Nec dicam ſtulte,
- (d) Plauſtris vexiſſe poemata Theſpis,  
Qui canerent *Bentl.*

\* *This, perhaps, is particularly addreſs'd to the Piſoes.*

† *They made uſe of their fingers both to meaſure the quantity of the verſe, and beat time to the muſic.*

‡ *With regard to the various changes and revolutions comedy has undergone, it is diſtinguiſhed into three kinds ; the old,*

Or should not I rather suppose, that all the world are to see my faults; secure, and cautious *never to err* but within *reasonable* hopes of being pardoned? Thus, tho' perhaps I have merited no praise, at least I have escaped censure.

Ye, \* *who are desirous to excel*, turn over the Græcian models by night and by day. But our ancestors commended both the numbers of Plautus, and his strokes of pleasantry; too tamely, I will not say foolishly, admiring each of them; if you and I but know how to distinguish a coarse joke from a smart repartee, and understand the proper cadence by *using* our fingers † and ears.

Thespis is said to have invented a new kind of tragedy, and to have carried his pieces about in carts, which *certain strollers*, who had their faces besmear'd with lees of wine, sang and acted. After him Æschylus, the inventor of the vizard-mask, and decent robe, laid the stage over with boards of a tolerable size, and taught to speak in a grand *theatrical* tone, and strut in the buskin. To these succeeded the ‡ old comedy, not without considerable praise: but the personal freedom *it took* degenerated into excess and violence, worthy to be regulated by law: a law was made accordingly, and the chorus, the right *it claim'd* of abusing *mens characters* being taken away, disgracefully became silent.

old, *which was founded upon real facts, and the persons pointed out by their proper names; the middle, where the subjects were real, but the names fictitious; the new, wherein both the names and the action are imaginary.*

Our

Nil intentatum nostri liquere poetæ ; 285  
 Nec minimum meruere decus, vestigia Graeca  
 Ausi deferere, et celebrare domestica facta ;  
 Vel qui praetextas, vel qui docuere togatas.  
 Nec virtute foret clarifve potentius armis,  
 Quam lingua, Latium, si non offenderet unum- 290  
 quemque poetarum limae labor, et mora, vos, o  
 Pompilius sanguis, carmen reprehendite, quod non  
 Multa dies et multa litura coercuit, atque  
 (a) Praefectum decies non castigavit ad unguem.

Ingenium misera quia fortunatius arte 295  
 Credit, et excludit sanos Helicone poetas  
 Democritus ; bona pars non unguis ponere curat,  
 Non barbam : secreta petit loca, balnea vitat.  
 Nanciscetur enim precium nomenque poetæ,  
 Si tribus Anticyris caput insanabile, nunquam 300  
 Tonfori Licino commiserit. o ego laevus,  
 Qui purgor bilem sub verni temporis horam !  
 Non alius faceret meliora poemata : verum  
 Nil tanti est. ergo fungar vice cotis, acutum

Red-

(a) Perfectum decies——

\* Togatæ, when used alone, signifies any theatrical piece, of which the subject or plot was taken from a Roman story, as palliatæ signified the same amongst the Greeks. But when prætextæ is set in opposition to togatæ, the first means tragedy, and the second comedy, because the prætextæ was a robe worn only by the first

1er-

Our poets have left no species of the art unattempted; nor have those of them merited the least honour, who dared to forsake the footsteps of the Greeks, and celebrate domestic facts; whether they have instructed us in \* tragedy or comedy. Nor would Italy be raised higher by valour and feats of arms, than by its language, did not the fatigue and tediousness of using the † file disgust every one of our poets. Do you, the descendants of Pompilius, reject that poem, which many days and many a blot have not ten times subdued to the most perfect accuracy. Because Democritus believes that genius is more successful than wretched art, and excludes from Helicon all poets who are in their senses; a great number of us do not care to part with their nails, nor beard: frequent places of solitude, and shun the baths. For he will acquire, *he thinks*, the esteem and title of a poet, if he never submits his head, which is not to be cured by even three ‡ Anticyras, to § Licinius the barber. What an unlucky fellow am I, who am purged for the spleen in spring time! *Else* no body wou'd compose better poems: but the purchase is not worth the expence. Therefore I will serve instead of a whetstone, which tho' not capable of itself to cut,

*persons of the commonwealth, but the toga was the ordinary habit of the common people.* FRANCIS.

† Correcting, polishing, finishing.

‡ An island in the Archipelago, famous for its production of a vast quantity of *bellebore*. Vid. lib. II. sat. 3. v. 83.

§ A barber and freedman of Augustus, who made him a senator for no other merit, it should seem, than his detestation of Pompey.

Reddere quae ferrum valet, exfors ipsa secandi : 305  
 Munus et officium, nil scribens ipse, docebo ;  
 Unde parenter opes ; quid alat formetque poetam ;  
 Quid deceat, quid non ; quo virtus, quo ferat error.

Scribendi recte, sapere est et principium et fons.  
 Rem tibi Socraticae poterunt ostendere chartae : 310  
 Verbaque provisam rem non invita sequentur.  
 Qui didicit patriae quid debeat, et quid amicis ;  
 Quo sit amore parens, quo frater amandus, & hospes ;  
 Quod sit conscripti, quod iudicis officium ; quae  
 Partes in bellum missi ducis ; ille profecto 315  
 Reddere personae scit convenientia cuique.  
 Respicere exemplar vitae morumque jubebo  
 Doctum imitatore, et (a) vivas hinc ducere voces.  
 Interdum speciosa locis, morataque recte  
 Fabula, nullius veneris, sine pondere et arte, 320  
 Valdius oblectat populum, meliusque moratur,  
 Quam versus inopes rerum nugaeque canorae.

Graii ingenium, Graii dedit ore rotundo  
 Musa loqui, praeter laudem nullius avaris.  
 Romani pueri longis rationibus affem 325  
 Discunt in partes centum diducere. dicat  
 Filius Albini, si de quincunce remota est

Uncia,

(a) Veras hinc ducere voces.

\* Or, philosophy, &c.

† Having said that good sense is necessary, he now tells them where it is to be found: in Socrates's philosophy, that philosophy which alone enlightens the mind, and teaches ethics better than all the others.

† An

yet can make steel sharp: so I, who can write no poetry myself, will teach the duty and business of an author; whence he may be stock'd with rich materials; what improves and forms the poet; what gives a grace, what not; what is the tendency of excellence, and what that of error.

To have \*good sense is the first principle and fountain of writing well. The † Socratic papers will direct you in the choice of your subjects: and words spontaneously will accompany the subject, *when it is well-conceived*. He, who has learned, what he owes to his country, and what to his friends; with what affection a parent, a brother, and a stranger are to be loved; what is the duty of a senator, what of a judge; what the duties of a general sent out to war; he, *I say*, certainly knows how to give suitable attributes to every character. I should direct the learned imitator to have a regard to the mode of nature and manners, and from thence draw his expressions to the life. Sometimes a play, that is shewy with common places, and where the manners are well marked, tho' of no elegance, without force or art, gives the people much higher delight, and more effectually commands their attention, than verse void of matter, and tuneful trifles.

To the Greeks, covetous of nothing but praise, the muse gave genius; to the Greeks the power of expressing themselves in round *fluent* periods. The Roman youth learn by long computations to subdivide a pound into an hundred parts. Let the son of † Albinus tell me, if from five ounces one be

† *An infamous and wealthy usurer.*



Uncia, quid superat ? poterat dixisse—Triens. Eu !  
 Rem poteris servare tuam. redit uncia : quid fit ?  
 Semis. (a) An hæc animos aerugo et cura peculi 330  
 Cum semel imbuerit, speramus carmina fingi  
 Posse linenda cedro, et levi servanda cupresso ?

Aut prodesse volunt, aut delectare poetæ ;  
 Aut simul et jucunda et idonea dicere vitæ.  
 Quidquid præcipies, esto brevis : ut cito dicta 335  
 Percipiant animi dociles, teneantque fideles.  
 (b) Omne supervacuum pleno de pectore manat.  
 Ficta voluptatis causa, sint proxima veris :  
 Ne, quodcunque voler, poscat sibi fabula credi :  
 Neu pransæ Lamiae vivum puerum extrahat alvo.  
 Centuriæ seniorum agitant expertia frugis : 341  
 Celsi prætereunt austera poemata Rhamnes.  
 Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci,  
 Lectorem delectando, pariterque monendo.  
 Hic meret æra liber Sossii ; hic et mare transit, 345  
 Et longum noto scriptori prorogat ævum,

Sunt

(a) At hæc animos.—

(b) Omne supervacuum etc. delet Bentl.

\* The ancients rubbed their books with oil of cedar, and kept them in cases of cypress, as being most durable.

† Horace undoubtedly alludes to some ridiculous poet of his time, who had brought this monstrous incident into play.

‡ Literally, every point ; alluding to the manner of voting at the Comitia, by putting a point over the name.

subtracted, what remains? He would have said—  
the third of a pound.—Bravely done! you will be  
able to take care of your own affairs. An ounce  
is added: what will that be? Half a pound.  
When this sordid rust and hankering after wealth  
hath once tainted their minds, can we expect that  
such verses should be made as are worthy \* the oil  
of cedar, and the well-wrought cypress?

The poets intend either to profit, or delight; or  
to deliver at once both the pleasures and necessities  
of life. Whatever precepts you give, be concise:  
that docile minds may soon comprehend what is  
said, and faithfully retain it. All superfluous in-  
structions come out from the overflowing memory.  
Let whatever is imagined for the sake of enter-  
tainment, have as much verisimilitude as possible:  
let not your play demand belief for whatever *ab-*  
*surdities* it is inclinable to exhibit: nor take out of a  
†witch's belly a living child, that she had dined  
upon. The tribes of the seniors rail against every  
thing that is void of edification: the exalted knights  
disregard poems that are *dry and austere*. He who  
joins instruction with the agreeable, carries the  
‡votes of all *mankind*, by delighting, and at the  
same time admonishing the reader. This book  
gets money for the §Sofii; this crosses the sea,  
and continues to its celebrated author a lasting du-  
ration.

every candidate. Hence perhaps the English proverb, to  
carry one's point.

§ Eminent booksellers mentioned Epist. lib. 2. 20.

Sunt delicta tamen, quibus ignovisse velimus :  
 Nam neque chorda sonum reddit quem vult manus et  
 mens,

Poscentique gravem per saepe remittit acutum ;  
 Nec semper seriet quodcunque minabitur arcus. 350  
 Verum ubi plura nitent in carmine, non ego paucis  
 Offendar maculis, quas aut incuria fudit,  
 Aut humana parum cavit natura. quid ergo ?  
 Ut scriptor si peccat idem librarius usque,  
 Quamvis est monitus, venia caret ; ut citharoedus 355  
 Ridetur, chorda qui semper oberrat eadem :  
 Sic mihi qui multum cessat, fit Choerius ille,  
 Quem bis terve bonum, cum risu miror ; et idem  
 Indignor, quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus.  
 (a) Verum operi longo fas est obrepere somnum. 360

Ut pictura, poesis : erit quae, si propius stes,  
 Te capiat magis ; et quaedam, si longius abstes :  
 Haec amat obscurum ; volet haec sub luce videri,  
 Judicis argutum quae non formidat acumen : 364  
 Haec placuit semel ; haec decies repetita placebit.

O major juvenum, quamvis et voce paterna  
 Fingeris ad rectum, et per te sapiſ ; hoc tibi dictum  
 Tolle memor : certis medium et tolerabile rebus

(a) Verum opere in longo.—

Recte

Yet there are faults, which we should be ready to pardon : for neither does the string *always* form the sound which the hand and conception of the performer intends, but very often returns a sharp note, when he demands a flat ; nor will the bow always hit whatever mark it threatens. But when there is a great majority of beauties in a poem, I will not be offended with a few blemishes, which either inattention has dropt, or human nature has not sufficiently provided against. What therefore is to be determined in this matter ? As a transcriber, if he still commits the same fault, tho' he has been reprov'd, is without excuse ; as the harper who always blunders on the same string, is *sure to be* laugh'd at : so he who is excessively deficient becomes another \* Choerilus, whom, when I find him tolerable in two or three places, I wonder at with laughter ; and at the same time am grieved, whenever honest Homer grows drowsy. But 'tis allowable that sleep should steal upon an author in a long work.

As is painting, so is poetry : some pieces will strike you more, if you stand near ; and some, if you are at a greater distance : one loves the dark ; another, which is not afraid of the critic's subtle judgment, chuses to be seen in the light ; the one has pleas'd once ; the other will give pleasure if ten times repeated.

O thou eldest of the *promising* youths, tho' you are fram'd to a right judgment by your father's instructions, and are wise in yourself ; yet take this truth along with you, and remember it : that in certain things a medium and tolerable degree of

\* *A stupid poet censured by Aristotle.* Vid. lib. 2. Epist. 1.

Recte concedi : consultus juris, et actor  
 Causarum mediocris abest virtute disertus 370  
 Messalae, nec scit quantum Casselius Aulus ;  
 Sed tamen in precio est : mediocribus esse poetis  
 Non homines, non Di, non concessere columnae.  
 Ut gratas inter menfas symphonia discors, 374  
 Et crassum unguentum, et Sardo cum melle papaver  
 Offendunt ; poterat duci quia coena sine istis :  
 Sic animis natum inventumque poema juvandis,  
 Si paulum summo decessit, vergit ad imum.

Ludere qui nescit, campestribus abstinet armis :  
 Indoctusque pilae, discive, trochive, quiescit ; 380  
 Ne spissae risum tollant impune coronae :  
 Qui nescit, versus tamen audet fingere. Quid ni !  
 Liber et ingenuus, praesertim census equestrem  
 Summam nummorum, vitioque remotus ab omni.  
 Tu nihil invita dices faciesve Minerva :  
 Id tibi iudicium est, ea mens. si quid tamen olim  
 Scripseris, in Meti descendat iudicis aures,  
 • Et patris, et nostras ; nonumque prematur in an-  
 num,

Mem°

\* Sardinia was full of bitter herbs, from whence the  
 honey was bitter. White poppy-seed roasted was mingled  
 with honey by the ancients. NANNIUS.

† Troque—There were two kinds of diversions that  
 had this name ; one was like the top, and the other like  
 the hoop.

† Is

eminence may be admitted: a counsellor and pleader at the bar of the middle rate is far removed from the *distinguish'd* merit of eloquent Messala, nor has so much knowledge of the law as Cassellius Aulus; but yet he is in *some* request: but a mediocrity in poets, neither gods, nor men, nor *ev'n* the booksellers shops have endured. As at an agreeable entertainment discordant musick, and muddy essence, and poppies mix'd with \*Sardinian honey, give offence; because the supper might have passed without them: so poetry, created and invented for the delight of our souls, if it comes short ever so little of the summit, sinks to the bottom.

He, who does not understand the games, abstains from the weapons *used* in the Campus Martius: and the unskilful in the tennis-ball, the quoit, and the † troque, keeps himself quiet; lest the crouded ring should raise a laughter at his expence: notwithstanding this, he who knows nothing of verses presumes to compose. Why not! He is free-born and of a good family; above all, he is register'd at an † equestrian sum, and clear from every vice. You, *I am persuaded*, will neither say nor do any thing in opposition to Minerva: such is your judgment, such your disposition. But if ever you shall write any thing, let it be submitted to the ears of § Metius Tarpa, who is a judge, and your father's, and mine; and let it be suppress'd till the ninth year, your papers being laid up *securely* within your own custody. You will have it in

† In order to intitle a Roman to be ranked in the equestrian order, he was obliged to prove himself worth 10,000 crowns.

§ An excellent critic, mentioned in the 10th satire, lib. 1.

your

Membranis intus positis. delere licebit  
 Quod non edideris : nescit vox missa reverti. 390

Silvestres homines sacer interpretque Deorum  
 Caedibus et victu foedo deterruit Orpheus ;  
 Dictus ob hoc lenire tigres rabidosque leones :  
 Dictus et Amphion, Thebanæ conditor arcis,  
 Saxa movere sono testitudinis, et prece blanda 395  
 Ducere quo vellet. fuit hæc sapientia quondam,  
 Publica privatis secernere, sacra profanis ;  
 Concubitu prohibere vago ; dare jura maritis ;  
 Oppida moliri ; leges incidere ligno.  
 Sic honor et nomen divinis vatibus atque 400  
 Carminibus venit, post hos insignis Homerus,  
 Tyrtæusque mares animos in Martia bella  
 Versibus exacuit. dictæ per carmina fortes,  
 Et vitæ monstrata via est, et gratia regum  
 Pieriis tentata modis, ludusque repertus, 405  
 Et longorum operum finis : ne forte pudori  
 Sit tibi Musa lyrae solers, et cantor Apollo.

Natura fieret laudabile carmen, an arte,  
 Quæsitum est. ego nec studium sine divite vena,  
 (a) Nec rude quid possit video ingenium : alterius sic  
 Altera pascit opem res, et conjurat amice. 411  
 Qui studet optatam cursu contingere metam,  
 Multa tulit fecitque puer ; sudavit et alsit ;

(a) Nec rude quid proficit : —

(a) Ab-



your power to blot out what you have not made public : *but* a word once sent abroad can never return.

Orpheus, the priest and interpreter of the gods, *first* deterr'd the savage race of men from ravages and inhuman diet ; hence said to tame tygers and furious lions : Amphion too, the builder of the Theban wall, was said to give the stones motion with the sound of his lyre, and to lead them wherever he wou'd, by engaging persuasion. This was deem'd wisdom of yore, to distinguish the public from private weal, things sacred from things profane ; to prohibit a promiscuous commerce between the sexes ; to give laws to married people ; to plan out cities ; to engrave laws on *tables of wood*. Thus honour accrued to divine poets and their verses. After these, the excellent Homer, and Tyrteus, animated the manly mind to martial achievements with their verses. Oracles were delivered in poetry, and the oeconomy of life pointed out, and the favour of sovereign princes was solicited in Pierian strains, games were instituted, and a *cheerful* period put to the tedious labours of the day : *this I remind you of*, lest haply you should be ashamed of the lyric muse, and Apollo the god of song.

It has been made a question, whether good poetry be derived from nature or art. For my part, I can neither conceive what study can do without a rich natural vein, nor what rude genius can avail of itself : so much does the one require the assistance of the other, and so amicably do they conspire *to produce the same effect*. He who is industrious to reach the wish'd-for goal, has done and suffer'd much when a boy ; he hath sweated and shiver'd  
with

(a) Abstinent Venere et Baccho : qui Pythia cantat  
 Tibicen, didicit prius, extimuitque magistrum. 415  
 (b) Nec satis est dixisse ; ego mira poemata pango :  
 Occupet extremum scabies : mihi turpe relinqui est,  
 Et, quod non didici, sane nescire fateri.

Ut praeco, ad merces turbam qui cogit emendas ;  
 Assentatores jubet ad lucrum ire poeta 420  
 Dives agris, dives positus in fenore nummis.  
 Si vero est, unctum qui recte ponere possit,  
 Et spondere levi pro paupere, (c) et eripere atris  
 Litibus implicitum ; mirabor, si sciet inter-  
 noscere mendacem verumque beatus amicum. 425  
 Tu seu donaris, seu quid donare voles cui ;  
 Nolito ad versus tibi factos ducere plenum  
 Laetitiae : clamabit enim, Pulchre, bene, recte ;  
 Pallefcet ; super his etiam stillabit amicis  
 Ex oculis rorem ; saliet ; tundet pede terram. 430  
 Ut qui conducti plorant in funere, dicunt  
 Et faciunt prope plura dolentibus ex animo : sic  
 Derisor vero plus laudatore movetur.  
 Reges dicuntur multis urgere culullis,  
 Et torquere mero, quem perspexisse laborent, 435  
 An sit amicitia dignus. si carmina condes,  
 Nunquam te fallant animi sub vulpe latentes.

(a) Abstinent Venere et vino :

(b) Nunc satis est dixisse ;

(c) Et eripere arctis *Bentl.*

with cold ; he has abstained from love and wine : he, who sings the Pythian strains, first was a learner, and in awe of a master. But in *poetry* 'tis now enough for a man to say of himself ; " I " make admirable verses : " a murrain seize the hindmost : it is scandalous for me to be outstripp'd, and fairly to acknowledge that I am ignorant of that which I never learned.

As a crier, who collects the crowd together to buy his goods ; so a poet rich in land, rich in money put out at interest, invites flatterers to come and *praise his works* for a reward. But if he be one who is well able to set out an elegant table, and give security for a poor man, and relieve him when entangled in plaguy lawsuits ; I shall wonder, if with this wealth he can distinguish a true friend from a false one. For you, whether you have made, or intend to make, a present to any one ; do not bring him full of joy directly to your finish'd verses : for then he'll certainly cry out, Charming, excellent, judicious ; he'll turn pale ; at some parts he will even distil the dew from his friendly eyes ; he will jump about ; will beat the ground *with extasy*. As those that mourn at funerals for pay, do and say more than those that are afflicted from their hearts : so the sham-admirer is *always* more affected, than he that praises in sincerity. Certain kings are said to ply with frequent bumpers, and by the *strength of wine* make trial of a man, who they are sedulous to know, whether he is worthy their friendship or not. Thus if you compose verses, let not the \* fox's concealed intentions impose upon you.

\* Alluding to the well-known fable of the fox and crow.

Quintilio si quid recitares, Corrige, fodes,  
 Hoc, aiebat, et hoc : melius te posse negares,  
 Bis terque expertum frustra ; delere jubebat, 440  
 (a) Et male tornatos incudi reddere versus :  
 Si defendere delictum, quam vertere, malles ;  
 Nullum ultra verbum, aut operam insumebat inanem,  
 Quin sine rivali teque et tua solus amares.  
 Vir bonus et prudens versus reprehendet inertes, 445  
 Culpabit duros, incomitis allinet atrum  
 Transverso calamo signum ; ambitiosa recidet  
 Ornamenta ; parum claris lucem dare coget ;  
 Arguet ambigue dictum ; mutanda notabit ;  
 Fiet Aristarchus : non dicet, Cur ego amicum 450  
 Offendam in nugis ? hae nugae seria ducent  
 In mala derisum semel, exceptumque sinistre.

Ut mala quem scabies aut morbus regius urget,  
 Aut fanaticus error, et iracunda Diana ;  
 Vesanum tetigisse timent fugiuntque poetam, 455  
 Qui sapiunt : agitant pueri, incautique sequuntur.  
 Hic, dum sublimes versus ructatur, et errat,  
 Si veluti merulis intentus decidit auceps  
 In puteum, foveamque ; licet, Succurrite, longum  
 Clamet,

(a) Et male ter natos incudi *Bentl.*

formaatos *Cunn.*

\* Aristarchus was a very great critic who liv'd in  
 the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and was cotemporary  
 with Callimachus : he wrote above fourscore volumes of

If you had recited any thing to Quintilius, he wou'd say, alter, I pray, this and this; if you replied you cou'd do it no better, having made the experiment twice or thrice in vain he would order you to blot out, and once more apply to the anvil your ill-form'd verses: if you chose rather to defend, than correct a fault; he spent not a word more, nor labour in vain, but you alone might be fond of yourself, and your own works, without a rival. A good and sensible man will censure spiritless verses, he will condemn the trash, on the incorrect he will draw across a black stroke with his pen; he will lop off ambitious and redundant ornaments; he will make him throw light on the parts that are not perspicuous; he'll arraign what is express'd ambiguously; he will mark what should be alter'd; *in short*, he will be an \* Aristarchus: he will not say, why should I give my friend offence about mere trifles? These trifles will lead him into mischiefs of serious consequence, when once made an object of ridicule, and used in a sinister manner.

Like one whom an odious plague or jaundice, fanatic phrensy, or lunacy distresses; those who are wise avoid a mad poet, and are afraid to touch him: the boys jostle him, and the incautious pursue him. If, like a fowler intent upon his game, he should fall into a well or ditch while he belches out his rustian verses and roams about, tho' he shou'd cry out for a long time, " Come to my as-

*commentaries on Homer, Aristophanes, and other Greek poets: he revised and corrected Homer, which work is lost with the rest of his criticisms, which were so nice and penetrating that he was commonly call'd the Diviner, in account of his great sagacity.*

Clanget, io cives ; non sit qui tollere cufat. 460

(a) Si quis curet opem ferre, et demittere funem ;

Qui fcis, an prudens (b) huc fe projecerit atque

Servari nolit ? dicam : Siculique poetae

Narrabo interitum. Deus immortalis haberi

Dum cupit Empedocles, ardentem frigidus Aetnam

Infiluit. fit jus, liceatque perire poetis. 466

Invitum qui servat, idem facit occidenti.

Nec femel hoc fecit ; nec fi retractus erit, jam

Fiet homo, et ponet famosae mortis amorem.

Nec fatis apparet, (c) cur verius faelitet ; utrum 470

Minxerit in patrios cineres, an trifte bidental

Moverit incestus : certe furit, ac velut urfus,

Objectos caveae valuit fi frangere clathros,

Indoctum doctumque fugat recitator acerbis.

Quem vero arripuit, tenet, occiditque legendo ; 475

Non miffura cutem, nifi plena cruoris, hirudo,

(a) Si quis curret,

(b) Huc fe dejecerit ?

(c) Verius cur dictitet ;

F I N I S.

" sistance, O my countrymen ;" not one wou'd  
 give himself the trouble of taking him up. Was  
 any one to take pains to give him aid, and let down  
 a rope ; how do you know, but he threw himself  
 in thither on purpose ? I will say : - and wou'd re-  
 late the death of the *famous* Sicilian poet. Empe-  
 docles, while he was ambitious of being esteem'd  
 as an immortal god, in a cold fit leap'd into *Ætna*.  
 Let poets have the privilege and licence to die *as*  
*they please*. He who saves a man against his will,  
 does the same as killing him. Neither is it the first  
 time he has behaved in this manner ; nor, was he  
 to be forced from his purposes, wou'd he now be-  
 come a man, and lay aside his desire of such a fa-  
 mous death. Neither does it appear sufficiently,  
 why he makes verses : whether he has staled upon  
 his father's ashes, or sacrilegiously removed the sad  
 trophy of the vindictive thunder : 'tis evident,  
*however*, that he is mad, and like a bear that has  
 burst thro' the grates that shut up his den, this un-  
 merciful rehearser chafes the learned and unlearned.  
 And whomsoever he lays hold on, he fastens on  
 him, and kills him with reading ; a leech that will  
 not quit the skin, till satiated with blood,

THE END.





